

708

THE
THEORY and PRACTICE
OF
COMMERCE
AND
MARITIME AFFAIRS.

Written originally in SPANISH,

By Don GERONYMO DE UZTARIZ,

*Knight of the Order of St. Jago, Member of his Catholic Majesty's
Privy Council, of the Royal Board of Trade and the Mint, and his
Majesty's Secretary in the Council and Chamber of the Indies.*

Translated from the Original,

By JOHN KIPPAX, B.D.

*Fellow of Clare-hall, and Master of the Academy in Little
Tower-street.*

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II. 230

L O N D O N:

Printed for JOHN and JAMES RIVINGTON, in St. Paul's
Church-yard; and JOHN CROFTS, Bookseller, in Bristol.

MDCCCL.

71

ПОЛТАВСКАЯ КОЛОНІА

30

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



(1)

THE
THEORY and PRACTICE
OF
Commerce and Maritime Affairs.

CHAP. LXXII.

In Spain there is great plenty of good materials of all sorts, artillery, arms, and other military stores, both for the land and sea service; the places where they are; a way to improve the fabricks of rigging and sailcloth; the importance of augmenting and fortifying the dock yards, of preserving the forests of timber, and making the Ebro more navigable; to amend the port of the Alfaques of Tortosa, and to build some ships in the Indies.

IN chapter 63, I mentioned by what means wood for masts, planks, and other timbers for shipping, is obtained in the Pyrenees, and conveyed by carriages and rivulets to the famous Ebro, and upon this river to the ports of the Mediterranean, from whence goes by sea to those of the ocean whatever they want there, especially for

VOL. II. B masting

2 The THEORY and PRACTICE

maisting &c. as they have not any upon the mountains of Cantabria, or any other in Spain near the sea coast, equal at least in goodness.

That plenty of alquitran and tar, is to be had in several parts of Aragon and Catalonia, but particularly in the mountains of Tortosa, very near the Ebro; and manufactures of cables, and all sorts of rigging and sailcloth established at Port Real, and Sada, and in part made of Spanish materials; to which I shall here add, in order to throw them together into one chapter, that, as to oak, of which the greatest part of the hull of ships is made, we have also a sufficient quantity of it in the mountains of Navarre, and those upon the coast from Guipuzcoa to Galicia inclusive.

The plenty and goodness of the iron in Cantabria, and other parts of Spain, requires no farther notice or proof, as it is a thing well known both to natives and foreigners.

In the founderies of Lierganes and Cavada, situated very near the sea, on the side of Santander, and at a little distance from the dock yards of Guarnito and Santona, may be cast a great quantity of very good iron cannon, with ball and other stores for the service of the shipping.

From the fabricks of Eugui, Azara, and Iturbietta, situated in the kingdom of Navarre, we may, for the sake of an easy carriage, be supplied with bombs, royal and hand granades, ball and grape shot, things also necessary for the navy, where they are no less in use, than in the land service.

There are many good fabricks of gunpowder in the kingdom, and in places advantageously situated

situated for the easy transport of it to those parts, where this commodity finds the greatest vent, either by sea or land.

In the forges of Placencia, in Guipuzcoa, three leagues distant from the sea, is manufactured a considerable number of good fire-arms, to supply the wants of the fleet, without neglecting the magazines of the fortresses, or the land forces with this convenience, that by their nearness to the shore, they are conveyed at a small expence to the sea side; from whence in a few hours, and at a moderate charge, they may be carried in any sort of vessels to the several dock yards upon those coasts, and especially about Santander and Santona. The same advantage is enjoyed by the forges, that provide nails, anchors, and other iron works, great quantities of which are also necessary for the shipping.

If at Port Real, near Cadiz, good rigging is made, and in sufficient quantities to supply his majesty's ships, and at Sada all sorts of good cordage and sail-cloth; and much more can be manufactured there, and in other parts of the same kingdoms of Sevil and Galicia, and still more advantageously in several places upon the coast of the Mediterranean, where may be raised in the neighbourhood all the hemp, that is requisite, not only for the rigging of a large navy, and numbers of merchantmen, but also to furnish both of them with sufficient quantities of sail-cloth, upon account of the plenty of good hemp growing in most of the provinces of Spain, and particularly in the plains of Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, very near the sea, and at no high price. For a few years ago some persons in the kingdom

4 The THEORY and PRACTICE

of Valencia made a proposal to furnish 25000 quintals, and a larger quantity, if it should be necessary, at a doblon per quintal, clear of all charge. On some occasions, it has been also bought, I think, for less than 50 reals in Baza, and other parts of the kingdom of Granada; prices very moderate, considering it is commonly sold in Holland at the rate of 70 or 80 reals, even before it be heckled, and yet that country is a kind of general magazine out of which this and other commodities are distributed into several kingdoms of Europe. So that upon the whole, I do not find any country or kingdom, that has the advantage of Spain in providing for naval armaments. For it not only produces, and can produce all the materials necessary for them, but such as are better in quality; blessings, which other nations, that are even very powerful at sea, cannot pretend to, especially the English, who are obliged to supply themselves with masts and other timber for shipping, from their American colonies, Norway, and other countries upon the Baltick, and at no small charge. From the same places they import also most of the artillery, ball, iron, hemp, and several other things, that are expended in their grand naval armaments. The Hollanders are under the same circumstances; for their small territory is totally destitute of wood, iron, and other commodities absolutely necessary not only for the shipping, but also for the ordinary occasions of life, as it has been more at large explained in other chapters.

Great are also the advantages, which his majesty possesses, by having in his islands, and continent of America, vast quantities of fine timber,
and

and plenty of tar and altribuan, for building and fitting out ships, especially at the Havana, Campeche and Carthagena; as we are sensible, that the securest, most convenient, and readiest yard for building, fitting out, and employing new ships, is that of the Havana; and these have greatly the preference to all European built vessels, which last only from 12 to 15 years, while those of America, built of cedar, a harder oak, and timber more firm and resisting, will continue good for above 30 years. For the same reason they do not want careening, and repairs so often. Cedar has also another excellent quality, and peculiar to itself, that in an engagement it sucks in the ball, and we are not exposed to the mischiefs done by the splinters of European ships, which usually wound, and even kill great numbers. But I must observe farther, that if we would take the same care in Spain, as they do in England and Holland, and lay up our men of war at proper seasons, they would last double the time.

These advantages are more to be valued on this account; the ports of Vera-Cruz, Portovelo, Carthagena, the Havana, &c. which are most frequented by our fleets and galleons, lye under the torrid zone, and, both in port, and in those seas, we find, that they stand in need of all their force to bear the excessive heat of the sun; and by being of timber, that grew there, inured to those burning rays, and in some measure naturalised to the rigour of them, they are less liable to receive injury, and for a long time remain undamaged; a circumstance, that affords us great security in that navigation, and a considerable

6 The THEORY and PRACTICE

saving also, on account of their longer duration. Both these conveniences European built ships want, either because their timbers are of a tenderer make, by being the growth of a more temperate climate, or some of them are different in kind, or from other arcana of nature. For we find by experience, that if one of these will generally last from 12 to 15 years in the seas of our temperate zone, they will scarce subsist ten upon a station in the Indies; for, as I have already observed, most of the ports are under the torrid zone. Upon these considerations, and the more frequent repairs they stand in need of, there is an extraordinary charge to the revenue, exclusive of the danger we are sometimes exposed to from their shrinking, springing a leak, and foundering at sea, by means of the excessive heat, and other accidents, which ships are not liable to, that are built of that harder wood. This is a plain proof, how much it is for his majesty's service, and the interest of his subjects, that all the shipping to be employed, both as convoys to the galleons and flotas, for the windward squadron, and the other stations in the American seas, be built of the timber of those provinces, and in their yards. For it is my opinion, that were a man of war, built in America, to cost 200, or 250 thousand dollars, which we might have had in Spain for 100,000 dollars, the revenue would still find its account in it, and it would be more for his majesty's service, since it will last double or treble the time; and there would be a saving in the annual charge of careening and other repairs, and greater security in the navigation for the subjects,

jects, ships, and treasures of his majesty, especially in those burning climates.

Since divine providence has indulged Spain, and his majesty's other kingdoms, with all the materials for naval and land armaments, it will be prudent on our part, in gratitude for these favours, to make suitable provisions in order to reap the benefit of them, such as will both secure the possession within his majesty's kingdoms, without being longer dependent upon the humours of foreign powers, the times, or accidents of the Northern seas; and also put a stop to the extraction of millions, this kingdom must needs be drained of, while we purchase all, or most of these articles, from abroad; besides the risk we usually run, of being supplied with materials, as it has been intimated in the 63d chapter, and experienced upon several occasions.

Having represented in the general what importance it is to provide for naval armaments within Spain, and his majesty's other kingdoms, availing ourselves of the many good materials we possess, I shall pass on to the particular measures, which, in my opinion, ought to be pursued, for the better security and improvement of what so much contributes to his majesty's service, and the general good of this kingdom.

Notwithstanding they have been at work for some years past, and even to this day in the yards of Cantabria, and on the side of Santander and Santona, there does not seem to have been such improvement made in those places, as is necessary, from the scarcity of hands, and other obstructions: and, I think, in order to preserve and advance as much as it is in our power, the

fabricks of the said yards, that we should project making others upon the Mediterranean coast, and more especially in the Alfaques of Tortosa, in favour of which I observe many happy circumstances. For as to a dock yard, I have been made sensible, that the place is very happily situated for it, and wants only storehouses and workshops, and something of a fortification to protect it. I am informed too, that without great expence these works may be raised towards the drain of the river, and the river itself turned into its old channel, where it empties itself into the sea ; by means of which the port would be made more capable of receiving his majesty's ships of war, and be the more useful and valuable, as there is not any port in all the Mediterranean, that is fit to receive ships of above 60 guns. If this be the case, before we resolve upon undertaking a work of this kind, we should, I think, consult with, and take the opinion of some person of skill in this way, for instance, of the engineer general Don George Prospero de Verbom, who is no doubt already acquainted with those parts, as he has been a long time in Catalonia surveying the coast. On the same account I cannot forbear taking notice in this place, though it be but in a general way, of the great importance of making the river Ebro more navigable from Navarre, or even higher up, down to the very Alfaques of Tortosa, where it runs into the Mediterranean. By this means the superfluous commodities, and fruits of the several countries, which this river traverses, may be conveyed at an easier charge, and their traffick on that account facilitated ; and several other benefits secured, without an excessive expence,

pence, as we find the principal difficulties already surmounted, insomuch that flat bottomed vessels frequently pass from the neighbourhood of Tudela to Tortosa, and even to the sea, laden with gunpowder, bombs, granades, ball, artillery, and other military stores, manufactured in Navarre, as also any other commodities, that want carriage thither, though the navigation has its difficulties, especially at the water-fall of Flix, where they are at the charge and trouble of landing the goods, and putting them aboard again. But this, and the other inconveniencies, which have been hitherto observed, may, I think, be removed, as I have seen in Flanders, France and Holland greater difficulties surmounted by means of flood-gates, sluices and other contrivances, which the engineer general very well understands. Could this navigation be made more easy, as we may hope, so that we may go up and down the river with common vessels, it would not only promote the mutual commerce of the several provinces of Spain, and that which might be carried on abroad, but also serve for the transport of all the materials necessary for the navy, and the above stores of war, together with wheat, barley, and other supplies for the army, and his majesty's garisons, to the saving of millions of dollars, which have been expended in carrying them, as we have done on several occasions, either upon horses or in waggons.

The other advantages, I proposed from a new yard in the Alfaques, are these. As they are situated at the mouth of the said river Ebro, they happen to lye in the very passage of the masts, planking, and other timber, which, as I observed

ed in the 63d chapter, being cut down in several parts of the Pyrenees, and conveyed by different roads, and small rivers into the Ebro, are brought to the ports of the Mediterranean, and the ocean. And if such quantities of them be detained in the Alfaques, as shall be worked up in their yard, there will be saved the expence, and risk of transporting them to Cantabria and the four towns, as is now done, making a coasting voyage of above 500 leagues, so that the way will be so much shorter, than when we carry them to those parts, subject to the expence, and hazard above-mentioned. Many able hands might also be procured from the neighbouring provinces for this new yard, and by this means such kind of works established in several places; and we should also be enabled to improve and secure the building and fitting out of men of war and merchant men; while at the same time it would be easier to man the ships upon those coasts, that as soon as they were finished, they might sail to the ports of Andalusia, or other parts, that should be thought proper. Since even for the few, that have been lately built in the yards of Cantabria, and the four towns, it is well known, that after great delays and expence we could procure but a scanty number of hands in those provinces to man them for so short a trip, as to Cadiz. These difficulties and disadvantages would grow upon us, were all the ships we want to be built only upon that coast, where there are few sailors, because it has no trade, or fisheries.

Our having a good yard in the Alfaques is also favoured by the fine oak upon the mountains of Tortosa, and others of Catalonia and Aragon, which

which is wanted in large quantities for the shipping, as the consumption of it is much more considerable, than that of masting, and plank, brought from the heights of the Pyrenees in the manner described above. And notwithstanding most part of the said oak is two or three leagues distant from the banks of the Ebro, I have been assured, that without very great charge roads may be opened for the conveyance of it to that river, and by it to the place, where the yard is proposed to be made.

The rigging and sail-cloth, that are necessary for it, may be brought at a small charge from the manufacture of these commodities at Carthagena, a part of the kingdom very proper, and likely to produce greater quantities of these fabricks, and cheaper than any other, as I shall shew in a proper place.

The mountains of Tortosa, and others, that I have mentioned elsewhere, invite us also to it, by supplying us with alquitran, and tar for the same use.

Iron cannon is alone at a distance from it, most of this commodity being cast in Liarganes, and Cavada, in such perfection as is requisite. However, the transport of it to the Al-faques will be no great expence, if it be taken in for balast to the men of war and frigates, which I shall recommend as very necessary for guarda-costas.

Nails, and the other trifling stores, but at the same time necessary for the shipping, may be had also without great difficulty from the coast of Cantabria, and other provinces of Spain.

I have

I have already intimated the necessity there is to fortify this yard, in case it shall be approved, and, for the same reason, the most considerable yards of Cantabria, and the four towns ought to be protected from the insult of enemies; a precaution which we may learn, as well from our own, as the unhappy experience of others; especially from the hostilities we suffered in those yards in the year 1719, contrary to the faith of treaties, that were but a little before stipulated and signed.

Some persons have made an observation, that whenever ships have been built at the charge of the revenue, or by contract, more masts than were necessary, have been cut down, either through a misapprehension of instructions, negligence, or the private interest of subalterns; and that what remained was destroyed, part of it rotting upon the mountains, and the rest secreted for the use of private persons, to whom it no ways belonged; and as the thickest and most spacious woods will be soon wasted, if there is not proper œconomy, and we at the same time neglect to replace those cut down with young plants, it will be very proper to give in charge to such, as have the execution of this affair, in whatever place it may be, not to cut down more trees than will be expended in the ships, they are to build; and if at any time there should be some to spare, on account of their being prevented by some accident from building all the ships resolved upon and ordered, or from any other cause, that they take care, after the trunks and other timbers are lopped and shapen upon the mountains, that they be collected together, deposited and preserved

preserved in the magazine of the said yard, or in other convenient repositories.

As to the very essential point of replacing and preserving the woods by new plantations, and enlarging them, where it shall be useful and practicable, there are many laws and provisions made by our monarchs, and even persons appointed, and paid by the royal revenue, to see them put in execution in certain places. But it is our disgrace, that such salutary provisions are not observed; and it is an affair worthy of his majesty's attention, in order to provide a seasonable remedy.

The advantages, I have intimated from the manufacture of rigging and sail-cloth at Carthage, arise from hence. This port is in the centre of our extensive coast upon the Mediterranean; so that these commodities may be easily distributed from thence to all the other ports on that side from Rosas to the Straits, as also to those of the ocean between the Straits and Ayamonte, as it shall most contribute to his majesty's service.

And as that city, from its situation, may at an easy rate collect large quantities of hemp, which the plains of Granada, Murcia, and Valencia yield, fetching it either by sea or land, as the places of its growth are nearer or farther off; and more especially, as his majesty's galleys are laid up at Carthage in the winter season, where above a thousand slaves are maintained idle at the charge of the treasury for six or seven months of the year, and often longer, who might then be employed in these manufactures, as I have seen it done in the port of Marseilles, the principal
resi-

residence of the French galleys, under proper precautions to keep them safe, while they are at work, and giving them a trifling gratification, over and above their ordinary allowance, to encourage and enable them to bear the fatigue. Should these manufactories be conducted by a faithful administrator, to the use of the royal revenue, a very great saving would be made by this means; and they will be so considerably enlarged, as to enable us to supply the men of war, and the galleys too, with these commodities; or by a contractor, as it is generally the case, and seems more prudent, we shall be able to adjust the matter with him in such a manner, as to obtain them at a very moderate price, by allowing him to employ the galley slaves, on the terms of giving them a suitable gratification, such as shall be agreed upon, and allowed them for the reasons abovementioned.

And as we are already in possession of a manufacture of good rigging in Spain, made of our own hemp, the like convenience we may also obtain in respect to sail-cloth, for it is well known, that Don Francisco Varas y Valdas, whom I mentioned in the foregoing chapter, out of his great zeal for the publick good, made the experiment at Seville, in the year 1722, and repeated it afterwards at Madrid, causing some Spanish hemp to be woven in looms made for that purpose; by which experiment we not only discovered its goodness, but also the reasonableness of the price. I do not produce as an instance, what has been upon some occasions manufactured at Sada, a place in Galicia; for as it was made of hemp from the North, it does not come up to the point,
nor

nor is it a fair proof; however, large quantities of very good hemp might be procured in that very kingdom, as I have intimated in the 63^d chapter.

I have already set forth the great emolument, that would accrue from our building men of war in the Indies with their timber; and even how absolutely necessary I think it is for the convoys of flotas and galeons, the windward squadron, and other ships stationed in those seas, to be of their built. As the reasons, upon which this proposition is founded, are so clear and solid, I shall not stay to explain the thing any farther, and only mention, that in respect to the fund for it, and manner of putting it in execution, the king might be pleased to order the memorial, or proposal to be laid before him, which was presented in the year 1713, by Don Bernardo Titi-gero, for building and fitting out ten men of war of 60 guns in the said yards of the Havana. For should it be his royal pleasure to put in execution the regulations and provisions then proposed by this minister, and which at that time deserved the royal approbation, after reforming what shall be thought proper, either upon account of any alteration in the state of things, or other motives to depart from some part of the plan. For, in the main, I apprehend it to be prudent and useful, especially since there may be appropriated, as a fund for carrying it into execution, 435,000 dollars, the annual amount of duties established to support this single squadron in respect to New Spain; which revenue, the same minister gave assurance, would be considerably augmented, if the confusion and disorder in the administration
of

of it should be corrected, and which I understand still continues the same. Besides the giving encouragement to the building of ships, it would be convenient, by all means practicable, to facilitate the transport of all sorts of wood from those parts into Spain, that, having them laid up in the magazines, they might serve for careening, and other purposes, which the ships of the navy stand in need of. This might be done without great trouble, by taking advantage of the return of the flotas, galeons, azogue ships, &c. that, when they come back again to these kingdoms, they may bring a small cargo.

C H A P. LXXIII.

The convenience and absolute necessity of having guarda-costas stationed on the Spanish coasts, to keep them clear of corsairs, to protect the home trade, and facilitate the transport of troops, artillery, stores, provisions, and other necessaries, both for the land and sea service. The very heavy and affecting losses we suffer for want of such a provision.

SPAIN has at various times purposely fitted out men of war to guard her coast, and in particular that of Andalusia, from Cape St. Vincent to the straits of Gibraltar, which the Corsairs of Sallé, Algiers, and others from Barbary, more frequently infest, and dare to insult.

Such a provision may not only contribute very much to restrain them from invading, and committing all sorts of hostilities and depredations ashore, making prisoners, and dragging into captivity many of the inhabitants of both sexes; but

would also serve to convoy and protect the Spanish vessels, that either carry on, or ought to carry on the traffick of their own fruits and commodities, at least upon their own seas, without being exposed to be hurried away captive, and suffer all the wretchedness, that usually attends such a misfortune; and with this additional mortification, that we are obliged to remit those large sums of money, which we send from time to time to Africa for their redemption, and which enable those barbarians to encrease their power at sea, and do us still greater injuries. These and such like reflections were without all question the pious thoughts of his majesty, when he lately issued out an order to his squadrons, to put to sea in pursuit of them, especially of the Algerines; which they did accordingly, and lying off their port, kept them in, and, as it were, close blocked up for many days. But as our coast is so very extensive in both seas, and they can fall out of their numerous ports, Tangier, Tetuan, Mazalquivir, Algiers, Port Farina, Tuniz, Sallé, Tripoli, and others, and in a few hours be upon our coast, and commit depredations in several parts remote from each other, it would scarce be possible for our squadrons, though they were stationed in sight of two or three of their ports, to prevent their coming out, or sufficiently protect our whole coast; for so much of it, as lies between Ayamonte and Rosellon, alone extends, as I have said elsewhere, above 300 leagues.

Upon these considerations I should esteem it prudent, to have always stationed upon that part of the coast in the ocean, which lies between Ayamonte and the Straits, two frigates, and the

best sailors in the navy; or rather a ship of 50, or 54 guns, and one frigate, without ever being suffered to go off the station, except it be on very particular occasions, when, for their greater security, it should be proper for them to escort the flotas and galeons, as well as the register and advice ships, as far as the Canaries, or the like distance, by way of additional reinforcement to the convoy, that regularly attends the flotas throughout their whole voyage.

The same ships, at the season we expect an India fleet, will, by stretching as far as Cape St. Vincent, or beyond it, be also a means to protect and bring them safe into port. Moreover, at such times, as it shall be expedient to dispatch instantly an advice ship to meet and carry instructions to the galeons and flotas (a thing that often happens) to inform them, what precautions to take, and what course to steer, in order to get safe into Spain, according as the accidents of war, or any sudden emergencies shall make necessary, and they would always be in readiness, and at hand on these and other urgent occasions.

They will also be of service in keeping open the communication between Spain and Ceuta; for by lying westward, they will insure a passage for the transports with soldiers, stores, and provisions for that fortress, especially when a westerly wind, which blows very frequently, makes the passage very difficult to the ships at Malaga, that are commonly ready to put to sea for this purpose.

Since the part most infested by corsairs is the very canal, or straits of Gibraltar, both as they esteem it the likeliest cruise for picking up prizes, and

and they must pass through it out of the Mediterranean into the ocean, and back again, it will not be amiss for this little squadron, which is to cruize constantly upon the said coast, to penetrate into the straits as far as Algecira at least, which town is now reviving; nay farther, as often as it shall be found necessary, from the intelligence they shall have had of any corsairs and pirates that shall have gone thereabouts; but inviolably to observe their instructions, which should be to return immediately into the ocean, where is to be their principal station, and main charge.

Nor is it less important to use the like precautions upon the coast of the Mediterranean, which extends from the straits of Gibraltar to Barcelona and Rosas; being sensible, that the greatest depredations the infidels commit against us, is by barks and other small craft, that pick up our coasting vessels. Nor is the mischief, which I mentioned they did us by landing and plundering our coast, as great as this. To guard against both these inconveniencies, we should, I think, employ two several provisions at the same time, the one is, to have a recourse to the assistance of galleys, and the other, to that of men of war and frigates.

The service to be done by the galleys might be this. During the whole summer, from the beginning of April to the end of October, the six we now have should be upon a cruize, divided into three squadrons, two of them stationed to scour the coast from Tarifa, or Algecira, to Almeria; other two from Almeria, as far as Denia, and the remaining two ships between Denia and Barcelona, sometimes stretching even

as far as Rosas and Majorca. As soon as we have more galleys, two may usefully be stationed off that island and Ibiza, to cruize during the whole summer, and scour both their coasts; and in case we build the six galeots, I recommended elsewhere, and the charge of building and maintaining them is but a trifle, these may be distributed in several ports of the Mediterranean, to cruize also upon the coasts nearest to the Moors, from whence they use to sallie out with many small vessels, that generally have oars. The galeots are of equal service against these with the very galleys.

But these precautions are still insufficient for the protection of our navigation in the Mediterranean, especially at the season of the year, when our galleys, without evident danger, cannot keep the seat, therefore I judge it also very convenient, and recommend for a second provision, that with the same view a squadron be stationed in the port of Carthagen, consisting at least of two 60 gun ships, and two frigates of 50 guns, manned in the kingdoms of Valencia and Murcia, that being well provided with masting, stores, and magazines, they may sail upon a cruize from the beginning of November, to the end of March, or during the whole winter. For the Algerines, at this season of the year, are more at sea than at any other time, presuming that our galleys are laid up in port; and as they have ships of 54 guns, and by their long practice of piracy, have been improved in their manner of building, as well as fighting their ships of war, it will be proper for us to have these four ships of that force. Nor even then are they to go officiously in search after

ter them, for fear of putting the reputation of his majesty's arms to a hazard.

Of the said four men of war, at the time they should put to sea, a ship of the line and a frigate ought to sail out of Carthagená, to scour the coast, as far as Barcelona, and the other ship of the line and frigate ought to cruize westward, as far as Cadiz and San Lucar.

As the main use and designation of these two little squadrons is to convoy our trading ships, advice boats ought to be sent to them from time to time, with necessary instructions to inform them of what dispositions shall have been made in this respect, that the said ships may be joined at seasonable and stated times, waiting in the ports of Carthagená, Almería, Málaga, and Cadiz, in order that the two men of war, cruising between Carthagená and the ocean, may collect them together, and convoy them to their respective ports, stretching as far as San Lucar, and repeating the same at their return to such as they shall meet with, either in the same ports, or along the rest of the coast, convoying them safe to the ports they were bound to, not only as far as Carthagená, where the squadron put to sea, but even to Barcelona, or Rosas.

Other vessels that should be ready to sail eastward, may be joined and rendezvous at Cathagená, Alicant, Denia, Peníscola, and Alfaques, for whose convoy shall put to sea at Carthagená the other ship of the line and frigate, which shall proceed as far as Barcelona, leaving them safe in the several ports they were bound to; and after a stay of some few days in that port, they shall return to their cruise, from thence to Cadiz and

San Lucar, collecting together, and taking under their protection all the trade they shall find in any of the said ports, and ready to sail westward; and at their arrival at San Lucar, they shall do the same thing as far as Barcelona, each of those little squadrons constantly repeating the same motions. But above all, the instructions ought to be made very precise and clear, prescribing rules to be observed, both by the men of war, and the trade; and among other things especial care is to be taken, that the two squadrons be so conducted in their cruises, as never to join or steer the same course at the same time, but that, while one sails eastward, the other may go west. For though sometimes bad weather may disconcert all our precautions, it will not be difficult to recover their old station or disposition, though they should be detained some days in such port or ports as shall be thought best.

As to the other squadron of galleys and galleots, very particular instructions ought also to be drawn up for their direction, that they may cruise, not only within the very limits, and in the station assigned them, but also convoy and protect our trade.

All these precautions seem to be very useful and indispensable, if we attentively consider the situation of that coast. It extends above 300 leagues, and part of it is in the sight of, and the rest not far distant from those barbarians, who are always obstinate enemies of the crown and of christendom.

It is not my intention, that each of these little squadrons, which are to sail from Carthagena, be absolutely confined to a distinct and separate portion

portion of the coast, and upon which they are only to cruise, and be a convoy for the above coasters, so that one of them be precisely limited to a cruise between Carthagera, Cadiz, and San Lucar; and the other between Carthagera and Barcelona, and upon no account go off their station; as it is to be considered, that there will be often shipped on board these men of war and frigates, artillery, carriages, planking, iron, arms, gunpowder, ball, bombs, and other stores, as also alquitran, tar, rigging, sail-cloth, hemp, timber, and other necessities for the marine, sometimes out of the ocean, in the ports of Andalusia, for Malaga, Carthagera, Alicant, Barcelona, Rosas, Majorca, and elsewhere; at other times, in some of these ports, for others, that are also in the Mediterranean, as well as those in the ocean; according as any of the fortresses, or provinces shall stand in need of the assistance and support of the rest; but that the said ships and frigates transporting these commodities be allowed to proceed with them to the respective ports, they are bound to, without unloading any where, and have the liberty of traversing the whole coast, without being confined to this, or any other intermediate port, where they are to stop, and sail back again, in order to prevent the great trouble and expence that must attend the landing of the goods, and afterwards putting them on board other vessels, thus removing them from one ship to another; as it must be the case, if, for instance, they were to sail from Andalusia, with stores and other goods, bound for the kingdoms of Valencia and Catalonia, and they could not proceed farther than Carthagera, or any other intermediate port; or if a like res-

traint were to be laid upon those that sail from Barcelona, Tortosa, Alicant, and other ports with goods for Carthage, Malaga, Ceuta, Cadiz, or other ports of Andalusia. This would occasion also great delays and damage to the commodities.

As the considerable revenue of tobacco is monopolized to the use of the king's finances, large quantities of it, by the same channel, might also be conveyed safe to the places where it should be wanted, and without any charge to the treasury, or bar to the attack, or defence of the cruising men of war, either from this sort of loading, or the other commodities I proposed. For artillery, ball, bombs, and most of the other stores for war, on account of their stowing close, and taking up little space in proportion to their weight, would serve for ballast instead of the stones or sand, they would otherwise be obliged to take in for want of them, especially if we lay ball, grape-shot, granades, and iron work at the bottom, in order to have the hold regularly stowed, and the lower tier of guns clear of all incumbrance, in case it be necessary to make use of them. By managing this way, it cannot be objected that they take up the whole ship: for there will remain sufficient stowage for the tobacco and other things, it shall be necessary to ship on board them, if we transport, at two or three trips, what could not without inconvenience be done at one.

By these very men of war we should also secure a communication with the African garisons, in order both to convey them supplies of men, stores and provision, and transport any number of troops that should be wanted to exchange these garisons,

garrisons, and those of Majorca and Ibiza; besides their being a protection to transports, that might also be employed on such occasions; and yet in these short trips the men of war would not be any considerable time absent from the Spanish coast. For though some of them go off for a few days, we may imagine that their station in the Mediterranean, where they generally cruise, will be some caution and terror to corsairs.

I esteem it also a piece of necessary prudence to provide for the security of our coasting trade between the ports of Andalusia, and those of Galicia, the Asturias, the four towns upon the coast, and Cantabria. For this service orders might be given for two frigates, or rather a ship of the line, and one frigate, to make two or three trips yearly from Cadiz, to the Passages in Guipuzcoa, and touch at Lisbon, and the principal ports of the said provinces, both going and coming; in order to scour those seas of corsairs, that use to advance to the very coast of Galicia, and even farther, committing hostilities ashore; and also to protect our own trade. His majesty would at the same time have an opportunity of transporting safe, and without charge, in these two ships, great quantities of arms, iron work, nails, pioneers tools, and other commodities made in Cantabria, as also iron cannon, cannon ball, bombs, granades, and other military stores, that are cast in the founderies of Lierganes and Cavada, near Santander, from whence there is frequent occasion to convey them to the ports of Andalusia; and also at other times transport the stores, both for the sea and land service, manufactured in Na-

varre. From Andalusia may be afterwards distributed what is not expended there, among the ports of the Mediterranean, and the garisons of Africa, where there is great consumption of these articles, and also to the Indies; as the generality of these stores would also serve for balast, without taking up any of the principal stowage.

At the time these men of war are also cruising from Andalusia to Galicia, and other parts of that coast, his majesty's tobacco, and the salt consumed in Galicia, may be also shipped at Cadiz, in order to prevent the damage we sustain by purchasing it of the Portuguese and French, and paying them also for the freight of it, because they import it in their own ships.

It seems also very prudent for this little squadron to touch at Lisbon both going and coming, in order to convoy the Spanish ships that might be carrying goods and fruits to market in that kingdom, either exporting them from the side of Andalusia, or that of Galicia, the Asturias, and Cantabria, a traffick that cannot fail of being very advantageous, both to the mutual commerce between those provinces of his majesty, and that with Portugal. These benefits foreigners now enjoy, as there are very few of our own ships that have courage to double the capes of St. Vincent and Finister, and pass along the coast of Portugal, for fear of the corsairs. But these obstructions may be removed, and our navigation enlarged by means of this fleet; and as soon as such a guard shall be established upon the coast, and the measure I have recommended be put in execution, his majesty's subjects will reap the benefit of the said commerce; for we must be sensible, that at

this

this time foreign ships freight most part of the goods which merchants usually ship from Cantabria to Cadiz, and other ports of Andalusia, especially iron, and iron work, of which there is a large traffick by sea, both to supply the consumption of the several maritime provinces of Spain, and for the Indies; whither there never sails a flota, galeons, azogue, or any other ships, that does not carry for balast bar, or wrought iron; and it appears, that in the single flota of the year 1720, there was shipped for New Spain 39878 quintals of this commodity, and the principal part of it came from Biscaya and Guipuzcoa.

C H A P. LXXIV.

Other advantages resulting from the guardacostas, to the improvement of commerce, encouragement of fisheries, and increase of the number of mariners; a convenient and safe way to collect the sailors together, and convey them to proper places; the importance of relieving from time to time the crews of these cruising ships; that the cruisers, and those that go to India, be double officered; the necessity of a register for sailors in their respective provinces, and the privileges they ought to enjoy.

AS it is also known, that the Andalusias, where the men of war, and the convoys for the India trade are fitted out, cannot furnish a sufficient number of hands for both, it is found necessary, when a fleet is put into commission, to collect together, and fetch many sailors both from Cantabria, the Asturias and Galicia, and also from Catalonia,

Catalonia, Valencia, and Murcia. These cruising ships and frigates would then be of use in transporting these sailors to the place of rendezvous, as some might be put on board them, and the rest go in transport ships, sailing under their convoy, just as the number of mariners should happen to be more or less. And such an establishment would be a great relief to the sailors, both when they are going into the service, and when, after an expedition, or at the end of their voyage, they are discharged, and are to return home. For by our not having such a convenience for them, they are obliged to walk sometimes 150, or 200 leagues from their own home to Cadiz, and as much at their return back, for most part in winter time, destroying their health, and spending the little they had saved at sea, or received for their wages. And by these fatigues they are usually harassed so much, that at another time, when it is necessary to have them for a fresh expedition, many abandon their houses and places of residence, and become vagabonds, or engage in other occupations, that they may not be subject to the like fatigue and miseries. It is moreover my opinion, that as Carthagena is the port proposed to winter the two men of war and two frigates, that are to cruize in the Mediterranean, and protect our commerce there, it might be so ordered, that the two men of war which are to be stationed, and do the same between Andalusia and Cantabria, should be laid up in winter at Ferrol, where they would be ready, both to raise expeditiously their complement of hands from Galicia, the Asturias, Biscaya and Guipuzcoa, as also transport to Andalusia such as had entered into the service, and afterwards

afterwards bring them back near to their place of abode, with the help of transports in the cases of necessity already pointed out. For the same reason it would be also very convenient, whenever we have a numerous fleet, that seven or eight men of war should also be laid up at Ferrol in winter, as it is a safe port, and capable of receiving them, and thus they would be easily provided with sufficient hands, by recruiting in Galicia, the Asturias, the four towns, and Cantabria.

It will be very prudent to shift or change the crews of the men of war and frigates, that shall be stationed on the above coast, relieving them from time to time with fresh seamen and marines; and while there are officers that live idle and inactive in port, (as it is now the case) who receive pay, and do nothing for it; either because we have few ships; or a great many, and no employment found for some of them, and which are laid up, let double officers be ordered on board the said guarda-costas, as also the men of war, that shall convoy the flotas and galeons, or be upon any other service, as has been sometimes done, and without adding to the pay, they enjoyed, while they were ashore, providing only, that the admiral entertain them at his own table, as he does those that are in commission, being allowed a gratuity for it, which on this account ought to be augmented in proportion. By these two provisions, his majesty would find an increase of seamen and marines, made skilful by constant exercise, for manning his fleets, or making such augmentations in the marine as are necessary in times of war, or other pressing emergencies, while a numerous fleet would be of little

the consequence, if it be not under the conduct of good officers, manned with able seamen, and such as are inured to the fatigues and dangers of the service. It is certain, that 20 ships of the line, under good commanders and able hands, will do more than 40 manned with raw and unexperienced seamen. Hence it behoves us to employ great vigilance in breeding up many good officers, both sailors and marines, and that the rest of the crew, however inferior in degree, be duly exercised in their several functions. For a disappointment in an undertaking, and sometimes the loss of a ship and all its crew, will be occasioned by one ignorant person. Upon these considerations, we ought not to scruple an extraordinary charge of a hundred, or two hundred thousand crowns yearly, by having double officers, and forming other dispositions tending to their improvement in theory and practice, and every thing that conduces to render them more capable of their duty, and to promote the success of his majesty's arms. For it is notorious, that the skill of an admiral or commodore has sometimes been the means of saving a fleet or squadron, worth millions of dollars, besides the many thousand lives that were on board.

We must also imagine, as the navigation of the guarda-costas, who very seldom must quit the Spanish seas, is so frequent and near home, that many of our youth will take a liking to it, and enter themselves without force, nay rather of choice, to serve on board them, and that it will become a seminary, or constant school to breed up skilful mariners, and a very fine opportunity, as they will be insensibly accustomed to this service,

vice, and afterward no doubt readily embark in long voyages. This will be a very easy and natural step towards supplying his majesty with many good officers and seamen for his fleet, and the navigation of the Indies; but more especially enable him to make those augmentations in his marine, which wars and other pressing emergencies oblige him to. If most of the natives of Holland are attached to the sea service, skilful in it, and resolute enough to engage in extensive and dangerous voyages, it must be owned, that these advantages arose from the very same fountain, that of early accustoming their youth to the oar and the sail, many of them making a beginning at seven or eight years old, as I have seen myself; and it proceeds from this, that they are frequently obliged to pass over waters for the ordinary supplies and necessaries of a family, not only from one city to another, but also very often from village to village. This is the case in most of those provinces, and they do it sometimes in very small vessels, at other times in middling and large ones, according to the quality of the canals, the largeness of the river, or the extent of the bays, that interrupt and divide its territory into various branches.

I confess the situation of Spain, as it is very different from that of Holland, does not afford a like convenience for initiating and accustoming our youth to navigation. But it is notorious, that if there are not in the inland parts of this kingdom waters and conveniencies of the like kind, Spain possesses other advantages ministerial to the same end, which Holland is destitute of; I mean, that as the coast of Holland extends
but

but 40, that of Spain exceeds 500 leagues; and the navigation must be very considerable upon so wide a coast, both from the frequent traffick between port and port, and the numerous fishing vessels, that will be employed, as soon as the proposed guarda-costas shall afford the protection they stand in need of, and for want of which support, they are now very inconsiderable in number. But suppose there be such a difference in the situation and quality of the two countries, that we cannot expect to succeed equally from an imitation of them, it would be a piece of great imprudence to neglect to embrace the advantages the constitution of our country favours us with, and which we may possess, if it be not our own fault. For if by these measures we secure the navigation of the coast, it is a certain consequence, that this branch of commerce, viz. the coasting trade will be considerably advanced, and by that means we breed more sailors, and his majesty's subjects will be encouraged to build and fit out many more and larger vessels, not barely from the security they will then have of going to sea, without being exposed to the hazard and dread of slavery; but as they will be no longer in such a danger, they can sail with a few of the numerous hands, they are now obliged to ship by way of caution against it; though very often insufficient for their protection. A natural consequence of this will be, that they can bring to market at an easier rate the commodities and fruits, which they shall ship upon freight, or on their own account: a very essential step towards the advancement and preservation of commerce, and the Hollanders make it their sheet anchor, upon

on account of the great emoluments they derive from it, far beyond all other nations. Thus we shall carry a grand point; his majesty's subjects will enjoy most part of this traffick, which at present the French, English, and others possess; and it is owing to the security, which treaties of peace with the Turks, Algerines, and other Barbary pirates afford the shipping under their colours, and the advantage they have over us in freights; being upon this very account able to sail with fewer hands, than we dare to do. And as by the protection of guarda-costas, which have been recommended, there will be more fisheries in the Spanish seas, the number of sailors will also be considerably augmented, boys, and grown persons easily and naturally falling into this employment, which is near home; and we must imagine, that when it is once grown familiar to them, they will shew no reluctance, or make a difficulty of serving in the fleet, or entering themselves for a distant navigation.

From this increase of fishermen will result another very considerable benefit to the whole kingdom of Spain. The fisheries carried on by his majesty's subjects in our own and other seas, when they once begin to flourish, will supply us with most part of this kind of food, especially if some indulgence be made them in the price of salt, and this important branch of trade be encouraged in some other articles, that shall be specified hereafter. For the moment it shall be improved, and enlarged, we shall reduce the importation and consumption of bacalao, and other salt fish, by means of which, foreigners drain us of millions, as I have already intimated in former

chapters, and shall explain more at large hereafter.

When our seafaring people are thus considerably augmented, as it is reasonable to expect they must be, by putting in execution the above project, it will be a very useful measure, if the commissioners, who reside in the provinces upon the sea coast, are to draw a list of the mariners, that shall be found in each of them, specifying their family and age, the time and place they have been in the service, and other circumstances that shall be recollected as proper, and are practised in other kingdoms, particularly in France, in order to have always an account of their number, that may be depended upon, and of the provinces they belong to, which is a very important and necessary step towards making proper regulations, and prudently executing any provision whatsoever in the sea service. For without it, we should act blindfold in an affair, that can so much affect the preservation and glory of the monarchy; but when we have this previous and certain information from registers, his majesty will be enabled readily to draw out what numbers he shall want to man a fleet upon any emergence. And we are also to observe this rule of taking them alternately, or in turn, so that those, who have been upon an expedition, or made a voyage in his majesty's ships, be not obliged to go abroad again, till the rest, that were left at home, should have also been upon another expedition or voyage. Moreover, it will be very reasonable, after they have served his majesty two or three years, to let them enjoy some privileges, such as an exemption from quartering soldiers,

ers, and certain troublesome offices, as Lewis XIV; did which are indulgencies, that are no burden upon the royal revenue, and they, who in the service of their king and country, expose themselves to the great fatigues and dangers of the sea, have a just claim to them. Above all, it behoves us to pay punctually their whole wages, for the time they shall have served. This is the main foundation of security and success to our arms by sea and land; and without it our labour and charge in all other provisions for war, turn to no account, and will be miserably defeated. And consequently, discipline and good order relaxes, a military spirit degenerates, and disappears, whence the monarchy becomes despised and insulted on all hands, as destitute of power, and incapable of attacking others, or even defending itself, and exposed to great losses, and other grievous vexations.

C H A P. LXXV.

What sort of ships are apprehended to be best for our commerce between Spain and the Indies, and also for convoys to the trade.

SOME persons are of opinion, that the ships for our commerce between Spain and the Indies ought to be very large, pretending to found it upon the practice of other nations. But on this head it is observable, that the ordinary rules for merchant ships are very different from those, that are practised, when we fit out and dispatch a fleet, to favour the conquest of some powerful kingdom by an attack at sea, or to engage another fleet. When the matter is reduced to this

single consideration, how to conduct safely and to advantage the trade between these kingdoms and America, it seems, as if the proposal, that our ships be large, because foreigners have theirs so, ought to be understood, as applicable to the convoys, or escorts, and the rest of the rules pursued by other powers in their commerce and navigation to the Indies, where they possess several islands, and have an extensive property. For if the scheme of large ships should take place, with a view of providing constant convoys to protect the trade at all times, and be capable of facing the enemy's fleets or squadrons, all the profits of the trade would not be sufficient for the expence. Therefore all comparisons, or examples proposed to our imitation, ought always to be understood, and taken from things of a similar nature or kind, such as comparing the rules, or measures pursued in one branch of commerce to those of another, and of one fleet with that of another fleet. And since the subject, we are now upon, regards only the management and security of trade, our business is to inquire, and shew how other nations, that are engaged, as well as we, in the navigation and the traffick of the West Indies, dispose and order theirs, such as France, for instance, England, Portugal, and Holland, who, without any manner of question, have much more enjoyment of them than we have, from their dexterity in managing the trade, and their frequent voyages; in which articles did, we know how to copy after them, this kingdom might be recovered out of its present state of depopulation, and the extreme poverty it groans under.

It is well known, that their ships in the West-India trade are usually from two to three hundred tons, as may be seen almost every day, and I have been assured of it by persons, that have sailed in their fleets. For though some of them be five hundred tons, these are very few.

Their men of war to convoy the trade are usually from 40 to 50 guns, and seldom so large as a 60 gun ship. The number is one or two; on some very extraordinary occasions three, and at other times none at all; it depends upon the accidents of war, and whether there be more or less security or danger from an enemy in the seas they are to traverse. However, they make frequent voyages to America in rich fleets, and single ships.

The Portuguese have certain ships of an extraordinary bulk, which they call Caraccas, and employ in the East India trade; a navigation, that is much more dangerous and extensive, than that of our flotas and galeons. But finding by experience the inconvenience of them, as well as the advantage of middling vessels, they have begun to make a reform, and lay aside those of a large built.

In a treatise, that has been received with approbation, and was printed at Amsterdam in the year 1719, containing the rules for building and fitting out men of war and merchant ships, I find the following expressions:

“ It is certain, that in general, ships of a mid-
“ dling built and tonnage are easier managed at sea,
“ than such as are very large. For the weight of
“ the latter greatly retards their way, and they fre-
“ quently strike in shallow water, and upon sands,
“ and with great difficulty are got off again. This

“ usually causes great inconveniencies, especially
 “ when a Levanter blows.”

Some may perhaps reply, that our galeons and flotas, bringing greater treasures, ought to be better protected. To this I answer; that if we only give the name of *ours* (as it seems most reasonable) to what comes in them for the use of his majesty, and his subjects, their fleets are richer than ours; for the whole of their cargo is for themselves; whereas a fourth part of what we bring, does not belong to, neither is it enjoyed by us. Nay even this small pittance, in a few days, or months at least, after its arrival in Spain, is exported into foreign countries, France, England, Italy, and Holland in particular, and by these channels usually circulate considerable quantities of it into the dominions of the Turks and Moors, as it has been already observed in other chapters; where I also shewed, what vast riches the English, Portuguese and others annually bring home from the West Indies; and they do it with very moderate convoys.

If therefore those nations, who best understand how to conduct a navigation and commerce, who enrich themselves by it, and become powerful, do actually in this very trade to West India make use of middling ships, as well for the trade as the convoys, it is not to be comprehended, how there can be any pretence for our using large ships in the very same trade, and departing from the tried rules, which the countries, that have succeeded in it, invite us to embrace. Especially, as the laws and statutes of the Indies speak of the considerable advantages which middling ships have over large ones, the inconvenience of which is expressed

expressed in the same laws, both in point of safety and dispatch, the convenience of traffick, going in and out of port, and every other circumstance usual in these distant voyages. To all which is to be added, that when we are at peace with the principal maritime powers of Europe, (as we now are) we have nothing to fear, but from the attack of single pyrates and corsairs; and against these, two, three, or at most four men of war, from 50 to 60 guns, are apprehended to be a sufficient protection, and it has been found so at such times. Nor should we confound the rules for convoys, and other concerns of commerce in times of peace, with what is to be done in those of war. These ought always to be adjusted to the accidental circumstances of the times, and as our enemies have greater or less ability to attack and offend us by sea; for we may happen to be at war with a very great power, that has not any maritime force to alarm us, as England itself, though an island, had not a fleet for many ages. The case of France was the same in the beginning of the reign Lewis XIV. Hence it is necessary to determine the convoy by the situation of the times, as it is peace or war; and even in time of war, it is always to be regulated by the power, the adversary shall have to annoy us by sea, by attacking our flotas and galleons; and dispositions must accordingly be made and put in execution, availing ourselves of the other large ships of the fleet, and reinforcing the guard upon the coast of Spain, at their going out and coming in, or during the whole voyage, as necessity shall require. For upon some occasions an additional man of war suffices; at another

time a large squadron will be necessary, nay sometimes this will be insufficient, as it was found to be the case of the powerful French squadron, that was convoying a very rich Spanish flota in the year 1702; it was obliged to quit its course to Andalusia, whither it was bound, and was defeated at Vigo, as is well known, and still lamented. It is one thing to submit to necessity, which leaves no choice, and oppose danger, according as it is greater or less, and another thing, to consider of, and make the best provisions we are able, in order to put them in execution, when no extraordinary and irresistible accidents prevent us; which is the very point I am labouring at. And in this case, we ought, in my opinion, to imitate, as far as we can, the practice of other nations under the like circumstances, and who understand it better; for it is scarce possible to provide properly at any one time for all future contingencies from enemies; for the provision ought always to be adequate to the nature and quality of our situation. All that can be done, and is convenient, is to apply the general maxim, which state policy dictates, that his majesty, as I have already mentioned elsewhere, always preserve a due balance and proportion between his land and naval force, that commerce flourish, the treasury be clear of all incumbrances, and have something in reserve, and above all, while the people are easy and in high spirits, so that the reputation of such prudent government, and of this force in reserve for our defence, and to do ourselves justice, be alone sufficient to protect his majesty's flotas from violence, and his august name, and royal flag, be respectable and dreaded

ed by all, and in all parts. But if we should make no such provision, and for want of due precaution, the natural weakness of the monarchy should invite, and determine our enemies to treat us with contempt, and commit hostilities upon specious grounds and mere pretences, it would be a slight protection for us, to have two or three men of war, to convoy our trade, of 70 or 80 guns, rather than those of 50, 54 or 60 guns, which I think fitter for the service. For, against two great ships, they could without any difficulty dispatch four great ones, and against four six, or eight of equal force, in order constantly to give law to us. As to what regards the lesser danger from pyrates and corsairs, which is to be slighted, enough has already been said of the measures proper to be taken.

Some also tell us, that our men of war cannot freely go in, and out of ports, where there is not a considerable depth of water, as they draw more by not being flat-bottomed like the foreign ships, especially the Dutch. But if this nation has for whole ages known, and still knows how to obtain, by these flat bottomed vessels, many victories and other advantages, and to carry on a navigation in all the four quarters of the world, and a commerce more extensive and gainful, than any other republick, kingdom, or monarchy, traversing the many seas, coasts, bars, ports, and bays discovered by the bold and rash ingenuity of mankind: I do not know any particular reason, why we cannot carry on our commerce in ships of the like built, as it is more adequate and suitable to our best ports in Spain and the Indies.

It

It appears a remarkable piece of inconsistency, that at the time of building our ships, when peace makes our yards secure, it should have almost always been an inducement to have them of a large built, under the plea of their making a better defence at sea, and that when the time comes, that they are to sail to the Indies, and put it in execution against enemies, as well as the elements, this very means of defence, that cost us so dear, should be forgotten and abandoned to so great a degree, that on some occasions they have sailed so very heavy, and deep laden with goods and fruits, as to be no more capable of defence, than an ordinary merchantman, and therefore in danger of being made prize by any corsair or pyrate whatsoever, or to founder upon the first bad weather; a most injurious abuse, anciently introduced by the avarice of commodores, and others, against all reason, discipline, orders, and law, tolerated and frequently repeated since, from our unhappy and obstinate mismanagement in the grand affair of commerce.

C H A P. LXXVI.

An increase of charges; delays in fitting out fleets, and trading vessels; the difficulty of providing hands, both for the ships of war, and the trade, and other inconveniencies we find from having his majesty's fleet, and the merchant ships of the flot as and galeons together with their convoy, fitted out in the same ports.

SEVERAL inconveniencies are certain to attend our having men of war, merchantmen, and their convoys in the same port, as it is now
at

at Cadiz. The first is, that at the time of fitting out, they are a mutual injury to each other, particularly in respect to calkers, carpenters, and other hands requisite for careening, and repairs of every kind, all which are usually done in winter, and at the same time; for regularly both the men of war and West-India trade go, or ought to go out of port in the spring, much about the same time. Hence proceeds an advance of wages to the masters, their servants, and workmen; and of the price of all sorts of materials, and other things, to the prejudice of the revenue and private traders; nay it usually happens, that as there is not a sufficient number of working hands, and all the materials they want, it occasions great delays in fitting out, and the loss of the favourable opportunities, both for military expeditions the dispatch of the flotas, and the course of trade, which are consequences more detrimental, than even the extraordinary charges of fitting out and victualling them.

The second inconvenience is, that as both the men of war and the trade are to be manned at the same time and place, the sailors are to be courted, and demand higher wages, as there are many persons seeking after and inviting them; and this increases the difficulty, as well as charge of manning the ships, and is often the reason, why it must be done by force and violence. From such accidents it usually happens also, that there is greater delay in their fitting out and sailing.

The third is, that when the whole weight of fitting out the royal navy devolves upon one minister, at the same time that he has the charge of

of dispatching, or receiving a flota, or galeons it seems morally impossible for him to attend, and and provide for both duties with that punctuality and expedition, that is requisite for the service of his majesty, and the interest of the publick, however great the zeal, diligence, and abilities may be, which he shall manifest in the discharge of this office. And though a remedy should be attempted by appointing two ministers, one for each employment, independent and invested with equal power in the same city and port; from such a disposition and equality there would arise a competition, and other embarrassments, that would retard the royal service, and distress his majesty.

The fourth is, that where there is a great deal of trade, the people are very numerous; and where these are very numerous, there is a great consumption of provisions, and other things; and where the consumption is great, the prices run very high. For as the neighbourhood cannot find them sufficient supplies, it is necessary to fetch them from distant parts, so that by frequent and repeated charges, both on account of carriage, and the various hands they must pass through, there will be a considerable advance in the prices, when they come to the place where they are to be sold. This inconvenience usually fall heavier upon large cities, that are not in the centre, or neighbourhood of fruitful plains, an advantage, the city of Cadiz wants, by being situated upon the point of a sandy promontory, and at a distance from fruitful lands. And though provisions come thither by sea, this will little avail towards preventing an augmentation in the prices,

I

for

for reasons that are apparent, especially in respect to Cadiz, that is obliged to depend upon other places and distant parts, even for her water. It is for this very reason, that his majesty has been pleased to order the soldiers of its garison the additional pay of a quarto per day to enable them to bear the charge of carriage of such necessaries.

Since then there must be an unavoidable advance in the price of provisions, lodgings, and other articles at Cadiz, while the people are so numerous, and the trade is large, this is another disadvantage to the royal revenue; for it raises the price of careening, and other repairs, and also of the vast quantity of stores for the shipping; at the same time that it very much distresses the officers and soldiers of the garison, as also the marines and seamen. Their pay, even though they receive it punctually, is never sufficient to support them with proper decency and convenience; as it is certain that an officer can live better in several fortresses of Spain upon an income of 500 crowns, than in Cadiz upon a thousand; and so in proportion a soldier and sailor; and on this account the royal revenue is obliged, either to bear the weight of making an augmentation to their pay, or suffer them to sink under want and necessity; exclusive of the other disadvantages already mentioned.

That great prince, Lewis XIV, possessed many good ports in the ocean, most of them large, abounding with seamen and other inhabitants; however, for a place to fit out, lay up, and winter the squadron for the ocean service, he made choice of, and improved the harbour of Brest, where

where there was very little trade, and no great number of people. On this account, men of war might be there fitted out with less difficulty, and more expedition, a considerable saving made in the purchase of materials, and other charges occasioned by a great fleet, and a great convenience to its officers, marines, and sailors, in respect to their maintenance, lodging, and other necessary articles.

Though some men of war were also fitted out in the port of Rochfort, it was not so much with a view of laying them up there in the winter, as to take advantage of its fine docks, and convenient situation for materials: here also is much less trade, than in any of the other cities upon that coast.

If we pass to the Mediterranean; among others there are the two famous ports of Toulon and Marseilles, situated on the coast of Provence, a very fruitful country, distant from each other but eight or nine leagues, and they have equal advantages to recommend them to an inland, as well as foreign trade. However, we find, he favoured and made Marseilles a mart for the Levant trade, &c. by the residence of a consul, who is still maintained in that city, and made choice of Toulon only, for a port to lay up, and fit out his second naval squadron, keeping also the one separate from the other, for the very reasons he had for employing it in the ocean. Nor could it be said, that he had found at Brest and Toulon spacious and safe ports, and made use of them for his fleet, for he improved and changed them so much, by converting considerable tracts of land into sea, and sea into land, and other vast works,
that,

that, it is asserted, they cost him as many millions of dollars as if he had made anew those very ports, and as perfect as we see them. And if those cities be somewhat increased in number of inhabitants, it is not to be ascribed to the natural effects and influence of commerce, or extraordinary encouragements, but only to the establishment of many trades and artificers that were drawn thither, either to work in the yards, or provide stores for the shipping; to the concourse of admirals, officers, and other sea-faring people; and to the millions of money, which, it is plain, must be expended on both accounts. For I heard Monsieur de Vauvré, intendant of that marine, say himself at Toulon, that the regular pay of his master's naval armaments, during the war which ended at the peace of Reswick, was 18 millions of livres yearly; which according to the value of money at that time, is nine millions of of crowns vellon nearly.

Though the French galleys were laid up in winter, as they are at this time, in the port of Marseilles, they did not occasion any considerable obstruction to trade, both as the fitting of them out is a thing of no great labour or expence, and as most part of their hands consist of criminals condemned to them, and who live on board, upon the scanty and coarse diet, known to every body. Moreover, whilst they are in port, it is customary for most of them to work constantly in the manufactories of rigging, and other naval stores, for the use of the said galleys, and the ships of war, and upon several other fabricks established there.

Nor

Nor was it his only measure to keep his naval armaments separate, and disengaged from the concurrence, scarcity, and difficulties, trading towns are liable to, that he made choice of distinct ports, and at first settled other provisions, but all those that followed, during his long and happy reign, were uniform and agreeable to this maxim. It was his constant care to prevent commerce from extending itself very much in those places, which he had set apart for fitting out, and laying up his ships of war, at the same time that he cherished it in other cities, as may be seen in the many edicts and ordinances, which are collected in their books, containing rules and provisions made in favour of trade in that kingdom.

C H A P. LXXVII.

The great and especial benefits which his majesty may have even from the men of war that shall be of little service, either upon account of their age, or other defects, by sending them freighted to the West Indies, and ordering them to be broken up there, in the manner, and for the uses that shall be explained.

BEFORE I put an end to these discourses upon a marine, I am to take notice of the great advantages his majesty may reap, even in circumstances, that he is obliged to break up some of his ships of war which are in the Spanish ports, or seas, and which, by reason of their age, or other defect, would be of little service. For would we but employ that prudent piece of œconomy, of letting one or two of them go their last voyage

voyage in every flota, hired upon freight by the merchants for their goods and fruits, this happy consequence would ensue, that the amount of the freight would not only pay for the outset and voyage, but also yield a considerable overplus towards replacing them with other new ships.

Moreover, if the said ships upon their arrival in the West-Indies be broken up, as is usually done with those that sail thither from Spain upon their last voyage, they might supply the men of war which shall be built there, as well with rigging, and a suit of sails, as artillery, arms, ammunition, and stores of war, so that a new ship of the same rate would be armed with what was taken out of the old one. And if we do not avail ourselves of this measure, it is absolutely necessary for all these things to be sent thither from Spain at a heavy charge, both on account of their weight and bulk; but by ordering things in the manner abovementioned, the royal revenue will save many large sums that would be disbursed for freight, in case they shall be shipped by the private trade, and if on board men of war, it will deprive them of an amount of freight, equivalent to the stowage of the said arms, ammunition, stores, &c.

In like manner an advantage may be also made of all the bolts, pins, and other iron work which are of great value in those parts, being the most chargeable materials in building ships. So that if these men of war be broken up carefully, and with good management, his majesty will possess something very considerable towards the expence of the new ships, the old ones upon their last voyage being so very useful, that the profits they yield upon striking a balance seem incredible. But

the truth of what I advance is confirmed, not only by the experience of such of his majesty's ships of war, as have been sent thither on the same account under proper regulations, but also from those of private traders, who have done it upon some occasions, having first obtained a license from his majesty, and the profits they made were so considerable, that were it easy to procure such licenses, there would be very few that would fail of applying for them, and putting the scheme in execution, even with ships that might still do good service.

In respect to king's ships, that, for the reasons already given, shall thus go upon their last voyage, his majesty will also possess the great and seasonable benefit of having the officers and crews to man, and carry the ships built and fitted out in those yards to the kingdom of Spain, at the charge of half a voyage only. And in case there should be no men of war to bring, they would serve to make up the compliment of such of his majesty's ships as had gone out thither convoys to the flotas and galleons, and had lost some of their hands by desertion or other accidents. I must also say, that in the opinion of persons of great understanding it may be expected, that if we manage this matter with due œconomy, and strike a fair balance of the gains by freights, and other advantages that might result from the ships that are thus fitted out to be broken up in the West-Indies, the amount would be sufficient to bear the charge of building, and fitting out as many other new ships of equal built and rates. O happy disposition for a kingdom, though hitherto insensible of it! what is usually despised for its age and defects, as
a thing

a thing useless in other kingdoms, seasonably puts forth young shoots in his majesty's dominions; for it may be said that these old ships in their last voyage spring up again, and receive a new being from their own fragments and broken remains, did we but know how to take advantage of these superior blessings of providence, exert a just spirit and resolution, and direct all our views the better service of his majesty, and the universal good of our country.

C H A P. LXXVIII.

The mistaken and injurious notion some entertain, in respect to the regulations of the duties upon exports and imports, is refuted. An article in the subsidy of the Millones explained; the excessive duties upon silk in Granada quite destructive of our commerce and manufactures.

IN the last thirteen chapters, which treat upon commerce and a marine jointly, I have launched out farther than I intended upon this interesting topick, and it is to be ascribed to the vast extent of it. For though the reasoning employed to promote their improvement be drawn out to a great length, it will appear rather concise to such as consider the importance of the subject, and the variety of branches it is composed of, all of them capable of admitting many other useful reflections. But, as I have already observed those which I thought most conducive to the perfection of this matter, I shall now return to the points, which particularly concern trade, that these two important concerns which equally me-

rit our attention, and cannot succeed without the assistance of each other, may go hand in hand.

Amidst the variety of sentiments, (a very common thing in all political affairs) upon any proposal to regulate the duties upon exports and imports, I have found ministers and others, both in their conversation and writings, maintain the erroneous maxim, that high duties are to be laid upon commodities exported, because foreigners pay them; and, on the contrary, very moderate ones on such as are imported, because his majesty's subjects are at the charge of them.

Upon hearing this, I have suffered much, I confess, for the persons that advanced the pernicious notion; for as I was fully convinced of their good intentions and zeal in the service of the publick, it could be ascribed only to their being carried away with some appearances of advantage, which upon a superficial view countenance so deceitful a proposition, and their not detecting the gross cheat and unhappy effects which spring from it. For should this rule generally prevail, and no distinction be made between commodities and materials, and it be left unguarded with other wise precautions, the practice would be sufficient even in a few years, to bring on our ruin to so great a degree, that we might despair of a recovery, at least for a long time, though we afterwards employ all the most powerful remedies. For laying heavy duties upon the exportation of woven and other commodities of this kingdom would be the same thing, as to prohibit and prevent their going out at all. And if they are not exported, the revenue must not only lose the duties, but it would be impossible to re-establish manu-

manufactories in Spain; a point of so great moment, that it is the main thing to insure us a restoration of the monarchy. The great disadvantages of this maxim are so well known in the world, that France, England, Holland, and all other well-conducted kingdoms and states, and which succeed in commerce fly from it, and pursue the contrary, giving leave to export their own commodities, on payment of duties so trifling, that some do not amount to one per cent. as it has been shewn already in other chapters.

In exporting our wines and other fruits, when we have more than we consume ourselves, as it frequently happens, should this general rule of laying high duties upon them take place, it would be impossible to send them abroad. For the northern people, that want them, would import larger quantities, than they have hitherto done from France, Portugal, and Italy; and these countries would increase their vines and other fruit trees. But then in Andalusia, Murcia, Valencia, Catalonia, and Galicia, the cultivation and benefit of the greatest part of these fruits must be given up, to the real loss of many farmers; and the treasury and kingdom in general would suffer for want of a considerable amount, they yield us at exportation, either in money, or by way of barter for some part of the goods they bring us from abroad. Lastly, might one hope to have our goods and fruits exported in spite of these heavy impositions, then indeed the vent and exportation of salt alone at a high price, would be sufficient to enrich the revenue, without any other tax. For as it is a commodity inexhaustible, and to be acquired in vast quantities, with very

little pains and expence, and its consumption is general and indispensable all over the world, there is no doubt but a duty of two or three doblons on every bushel exported, would produce as many millions as there would be occasion for. But what would really be the consequence of such an establishment? There would not be a bushel of salt fetched from Spain, and those nations that stand in need of it, would take it from France, Sicily, Portugal, and other parts where it is found to be very good. Therefore as in this, so also in other commodities, the duties ought to be regulated according to the necessity foreigners lie under of having it, and to prevent all danger of their being supplied by other kingdoms, exclusive of Spain.

But great as the damages are, that flow from an undistinguishing practice of this indigested notion of exports, still greater should we suffer, if the proposed maxim of reducing the duties upon foreign goods and commodities take place, from the deceitful and flattering pretence of their being paid by his majesty's subjects. For such an indulgence and excessive abatement would soon fill these kingdoms with woven and other commodities from abroad, and the payment of them drain us of the little money we have left to the last farthing. It would also be attended with the loss of the few looms that have been preserved in Segovia, Toledo, Sevil, Granada, Valencia, and other places, and, what is the highest aggravation of our misfortune, of the art itself, for then we should feel the additional affliction of despairing of a remedy, at least for many years, for want of a foundation to build upon.

But

But notwithstanding these disadvantages are manifest, and open to every person that will use his reason, in order to prevent our falling into such an absurdity, I have thought proper to mention, that all other countries, where commerce flourishes, and they disappoint it not, as we do, observe in this case a rule quite the reverse. On the importation of goods from other countries they lay very high duties to discourage their coming in, and dream not of that false maxim of reducing them, because they are to be paid by their own subjects. And on the other hand, the duties on the exportation of their own goods are very low, often none at all, notwithstanding they are to be paid by foreigners, in order to facilitate the exportation of them, having always this point in view, that as much as the commodities exported exceed those imported, so much more money will come into the kingdom, and be detained there; and from the contrary circumstance the misery, depopulation and ruin of the state, will necessarily proceed. As the regulation of these duties upon both commodities and materials exported and imported deserves to be more particularly considered, I shall treat upon it distinctly in other chapters.

In the 37th article, of the subsidy of the Mil-lones, of August 28, 1619; in the 34th, of that of July 28, 1650, and others of the same subsidy, the kingdom petitioned, and stipulated with our sovereigns, *that no silk might come into Spain from other kingdoms, either raw or twisted, and if it were his majesty's pleasure, that the said silk be imported, that it be wrought up, and woven into stuffs, or orrices of fine and pure silk, without*

any mixture of thread, coarse, or middling silk &c.

This maxim is also no less repugnant to the rules, that are natural and suited to a profitable commerce, as I have said already, and shall explain more at large in other chapters. However, as to particular disadvantages, which the practice of this equivocal law would occasion, very little, I think, needs be added to what doctor Sancho de Moncada, whom I mentioned before in the third chapter, said with some warmth, upon hearing the destructive proposal, when first made, which is also found in Disc. 1. c. 9. of his political restoration of Spain. His words are,

“ But to all this is opposed the thirty seventh
 “ article of the subsidy of the Millones, in the
 “ same year 1619, petitioning his majesty not to
 “ permit any silk to be imported raw or twisted
 “ that it may not affect the sale of what is produ-
 “ ced in Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, but that
 “ it may be imported woven. What judgments of
 “ heaven! How many ways will it please God
 “ to chastise wretched Spain! What blindness!
 “ I answer, that your majesty should not consent
 “ to the said condition; first, because all the da-
 “ mages, that are with truth represented in it, do
 “ not proceed from bringing in silk, but from
 “ the importation of silks; because foreign com-
 “ modities are worn, and now there are none
 “ made in Spain: nor is there the consumption
 “ of silk in skeyns, that used to be, when the
 “ weaving trade flourished in Spain, as is very
 “ manifest from experience. Secondly, because
 “ putting commerce upon the footing, I shall de-
 “ scribe in chap. 18, all the materials, that are
 “ pro-

“ produced in Spain, as well as those, that come
“ from abroad, will be consumed, if due atten-
“ tion be given to what I shall say in chap. 12,
“ that it was of equal merit in the wise woman,
“ whom Solomon commends, to buy the wool,
“ (here are the materials) and to sell the cloth.
“ And thirdly, because the stuffs are more liable
“ to be made of a perishing commodity, and
“ counterfeit, than the materials themselves to be
“ bad, as they have gone through fewer adulterat-
“ ing hands; and it is easier to discover whether
“ a single thread be rotten, than velvet, that is
“ not so easily tried.”

In order to point out more plainly our neglects in the affairs of trade, even in the heart of the kingdom, to the great prejudice of our manufactories, and the exportation of our goods, I shall here produce a piece of information to be depended upon, and which I have from an original instrument in my own hands, in regard to Granada silk.

“ By the book of rates upon silk in the
“ king’s custom-house of this city and province of
“ Granada, which are under our charge as re-
“ gisters, it appears, that the fixed duties every
“ pound of silk pays, either by composition, or
“ farms in the said province, are 14 reals and
“ 26 maravedis vellon; viz. 302 maravedis to
“ the Alcavala, 104 maravedis to the Cientos;
“ eight maravedis to the Tartil, 68 maravedis to
“ the Arbitrio, or city tax; four maravedis and
“ a half to the castles on the sea coast; and the
“ remaining $15\frac{1}{2}$ maravedis to the duty of Jeliz,
“ in all 502 maravedis, which make the above
“ 14 reals and 26 maravedis. To these is to be
“ ad-

58 The THEORY and PRACTICE

“ added the Diezmo, which rises and falls with
 “ the price of the commodity, and at this time
 “ amounts to two reals, 24 maravedis, estimat-
 “ ing the price of silk at 42 reals per pound.
 “ For it is to be understood, that in calculating
 “ the Diezmo, 15 reals are first to be deducted
 “ in consideration, that these have been paid for
 “ the fixed duties, without considering the eight
 “ maravedis short of it; such is the practice, and
 “ by this means the Diezmo will be reduced to
 “ two reals and 24 maravedis, as it is to be taken
 “ out of the 27 reals, the neat sum after the said
 “ deduction. So that the duties, every pound
 “ of silk pays by composition or farm-books, a-
 “ mount to 17 reals and 16 maravedis vellon.
 “ For the information of others, and by order of
 “ my lord superintendant general of this pro-
 “ vince. Granada, Dec. 24. 1720. Don Aguf-
 “ tin de Oranez, y Echeverria. Don Eusebio
 “ Raygadas.

By this memorial it is plain, that a pound of
 silk worth 27 reals, before the duties are charged,
 pays 17 reals, 16 maravedis, even before it go in-
 to the loom, which is above 60 per cent. of its
 value. An excessive burden, and the fatal effects
 of it may be inferred from the bare mention of
 the fact, without any comment or explanation.
 And yet we complain, that our manufactures
 have decayed; and some persons, without consi-
 dering, that they have been destroyed by such
 heavy loads, imprudently laid upon them by our-
 selves in this and other instances, while other na-
 tions cherish theirs with all the encouragements
 abovementioned, would fain persuade us, that
 there is not in Spain, either genius, people, or

materials for many good manufacturies of silk and wool ; as if the experience of many years would not prove the contrary, especially in Granada, and Sevil, where it is acknowledged, there were in ancient times very prime manufactures of silk, and other commodities; and in these two cities above 24000 looms, which enriched both their own inhabitants, and their respective principalities as well as other provinces in Spain. And it is also notorious, that there are not at this time a thousand in both capitals. Nor can it appear strange, when we see the excessive duties silk pays, and the additional ones after it is woven, exclusive of what it would also pay upon exportation to foreign kingdoms, in case the high price of the commodity did not prevent a demand for it abroad. Moreover, from hence also proceeds a diminution of the king's revenue; for if there remain but a thousand out of the 24000 looms, that were formerly, it is evident, these, notwithstanding the high duties, cannot pay as much as the 24000 would do at a very moderate rate.

C H A P. LXXIX.

Some mistakes and abuses in our custom houses, particularly in that of Cadiz, which are very injurious to our own trade and manufactures, and favourable to those of other nations.

BESIDES the two unhappy instances of management related in the last chapter, I have elsewhere hinted at certain disadvantages we suffer in our custom-house, entirely destructive of trade, either from abuses or oversights in our laws. And as I judge it necessary to specify some parti-

particulars, at least the most remarkable of them, that the remedy proposed, may rest upon a better foundation, and be more clearly apprehended, I shall do it in this and the following chapters.

I am of opinion, that both the destruction of our manufactures, and the decay of trade are principally owing, not only to the bad regulation of our duties upon exports and imports, but also to the great allowances that have been made at Cadiz and other places, and are still allowed, upon foreign commodities, as well in the duties, as in the valuations. To our great misfortune, these abuses were greatly augmented during the time of their being farmed by Don Francisco Eminente, and remain to this day, at Cadiz in particular, to the great detriment of the king's revenue, and still more to the prejudice of trade and the manufactures of Spain. For I have information from the fountain head, and such as may be depended on, that there are many foreign goods, that pay at entry not above four or five per cent of their value, and others not three per cent. on account of the allowances, that are made them, both in the duty and valuation, contrary to the royal decrees, by which, it appears, they ought to pay 15 per cent. of their full value.

Foreigners take advantage of this to introduce into the kingdom their own merchandize, both for our home consumption, and that of the Indies; whilst our fatal mistakes, and great blindness in the interesting concerns of trade, discourage, if they do not render impracticable, the vent and exportation of our woven and other goods, especially in the flotas, galeons and regis-
ter

ter ships. For it is known that all silks, and other commodities, brought from Toledo, Cordova, Granada, and other parts of Spain, in their passage by Xerez and other places in the kingdom of Sevil, and at their coming into Cadiz, pay duties to the amount of 10 and 12 per cent, while foreign goods are entered at Cadiz for Spain and the Indies, paying two, three, or four per cent, and this too after prudent and repeated orders from his present majesty, that all Spanish goods and fruits be transported from one province to another upon the continent free of all duty. When we see so capital a mistake, who can believe, that the king's subjects are the persons that have made these rates, or consented to abuses so destructive to ourselves? For they directly oppose the traffick and vent of our own, and greatly favour that of foreign commodities; while the provisions made by our rivals for the encouragement of their commerce, seem rather so many acts of tyranny and absolute will, as when we impose hard conditions upon slaves, than the cares of a government free and independent, and at full liberty to provide, and decree wise and just measures for the preservation and prosperity of a kingdom.

I have been also assured, that notwithstanding the American commodities, cacao, and sugar, introduced by foreigners, are required to pay equal, or greater duties, than what is imported by the hand of Spaniards, these however pay most by means of the large allowances made to foreigners in the admeasurement, and the duties. For a cask, that contains six arrobs is scarce rated at more than three, by their abusing the custom-house officers, whose

whose business it is only to take cognizance of, and estimate the contents. But the like favourable circumstance does not happen to what the Spaniards bring from the Indies; for both the quality and quantity are rigidly set down in a register, and according to the tenor of it, the duties are calculated at Cadiz, and paid without any abatement. Hence it is, they can rarely sell these and some other commodities so cheap, as foreigners, who have the advantage, already mentioned, besides a considerable gain in freight and tonnage. For other nations so much favour their own navigation and commerce in these two articles, the Hollanders in particular, that by their own books, as it has been already hinted, a ship bound to the island of Curazao and the colony of Surinam, upon the coast of Terra Firma, appears to pay but five reals plate tonnage at going out, and the same at return, and very inconsiderable also is the duty upon the merchandize they trade with. But our flotas and galeons, usually pay 30 or 40 dollars tonnage, and the register ships somewhat less, as will be more particularly taken notice of, when I speak of the trade between Spain and the Indies. However, I cannot forbear a remark, that by these and other exorbitant duties, which considerably raise the price of goods, we so load and disappoint trade, that flying from our ill usage, it has gone to foreign nations, who treat it more kindly, and will detain and enjoy its blessings, so long as our inadvertent laws remain in force. To return to our mismanagement in the duties upon importation, a French treatise, intitled, *The perfect trader*, confirms it. It was written by James Savary, and from the great approbation it deservedly

servedly met with, both at home and abroad, has been seven times printed with improvements. It is the last edition of 1713 that I have seen. For where mention is made of the duties, which French goods pay at entry at Cadiz, the author tells us, that a piece of velvet of 40 Castile yards is charged only two dollars and a half; and if we consider, that the whole piece, at the rate of three dollars and a half per yard, is worth 140 dollars, the duty is not quite two and a half per cent. This seems to have been the practice from the year 1675, when the first edition of the book was published. Nor does the information surprize me; for it is well known, that the above Eminent was farmer of the customs at that time; and either for private ends, or perhaps from the undue influence and arts of the rival powers of the monarchy, conspiring to destroy the manufactures and commerce of Spain, he considerably reduced the duties upon all foreign woven commodities, that were landed at Cadiz for America, or for these kingdoms, basely pursuing his own interest upon the plan of drawing over by this bait larger quantities of foreign goods, without any remorse or concern for the injury he did to the publick, both on account of the great sums of money other nations must drain from us, in proportion to the value of their merchandize, and by stocking these kingdoms with goods for our own, and the consumption of the Indies, and being enabled to sell cheaper in both places, on account of the low duty, the sale of our own commodities was suspended. For as they were always very heavy loaded with various taxes, both before and after they are wrought up, and especially by the customs at
their

their exportation, they did not find any consumption either at home or abroad. This, and it is unavoidable consequence, was attended with the ruin of them; and the city of Sevil, being nearest to it, and having the greatest number of manufacturers, first, and in a higher degree, suffered this calamity.

This abuse, to our disgrace, was so deep rooted, that it still continues at Cadiz almost upon the same footing, and with universal ruin to every part of Spain. For it must needs be thought to be the origine and principal cause, that the 16000 looms for silk, wool, gold, and silver, formerly said to be in Sevil, are now reduced to less than 300, and what is a calamity equally to be lamented, that the ruin it also occasioned to the manufactories of Granada, Cordova, Segovia, Toledo, and others in these kingdoms, continues to this hour.

On some occasions the inconveniences arising from these abuses in the custom-house at Cadiz, have been partly represented to his majesty; and notice was, at the same time, taken, how little revenue it yielded in comparison of the vast quantities of goods, that were entred in that city from abroad. The value of them, in the judgment of merchants in trade, exceeds 15 millions of dollars, one year with another. And were they to pay duty, but at the rate of 10 per cent, which is only two thirds of what they are chargeable in the book of rates, they would yield a million and half of dollars. But it is well known, the revenue is not advantaged a third of this sum by the duties upon foreign imports. And though the king is disappointed of above a million of dollars,

dollars, in that single article, which is a very great loss, the damage that results from this irregularity to the manufactories and the commerce of Spain and the Indies, as I have proved in this and other chapters, is still greater. In the year 1711, a design was formed to remedy the great abuse, but it did not take effect, either from its being an unseasonable time to attempt the cure of an evil so deep rooted; or from the ordinary delays, which, in a great monarchy, attend all transactions of business, especially when a diligent and careful enquiry is requisite; or from some opposition, the proposal met with, which must be expected, in all debates upon matters of this kind. For it was alledged, and represented, that excessive duties having occasioned the frauds, and there being some difficulty in providing a remedy at that time, a resolution was taken, without making any alteration in the form, or title of the duties, to allow such an abatement of them, as would be sufficient to remove the evil, by which was charged for goods entred from three to six per cent; besides the allowance made in the valuation, which is always below the worth of them. So that the real exaction of these duties, would be only from two to four or five per cent. of their rigid value. But as those customs were farmed by the family of Eminent for a series of years, it is natural to imagine, that these reductions and indulgences proceeded from the artifices and selfish views of the proprietors and managers of the revenue, as it has been suggested elsewhere, and not from the conviction of the court. Nor does it appear, that the frauds could be so great and frequent, as not to admit of a remedy, at least in part, without

giving into another extreme still more prejudicial; as it assuredly is so, to reduce the duties from 15 to two and four per cent. This is, in my apprehension, a greater fraud and prejudice, than if half of the merchandise should have escaped the heavy duty, and be brought in for nothing. But suppose it even out of their power to prevent the frauds at that time, by putting the penal laws in execution with a due severity, and other suitable measures, because the smugglers were then very numerous and powerful, both in themselves and their protectors, it is plain, their number is now greatly reduced, and their audaciousness, and that of their protectors, chastised and repressed, as well by the punishments, that have been executed upon some, attended with banishment and other penalties, as by the very prudent and just government of his present majesty, obedience is better established in our days every where, and the laws are more revered, and consequently, the licentiousness of these insolent wretches corrected and repressed. Therefore, it is my opinion, the frauds may be prevented at least in a great measure, without incurring the great disadvantage of such excessive reductions and indulgences.

To confirm this reasoning, which, in my opinion, is conclusive, there is another proof drawn from experience itself. Whilst commerce was under restraint during the late war, his majesty was pleased to allow passports to ships from Hamburgh, and other parts of Germany, for Cadiz, and other ports of Spain, and to be admitted to trade, upon paying seven per cent. *ad valorem* of their merchandise for a licence, over and above the usual and customary duties, and there really came

came many ships upon these terms, and paid both duties, so that considerable sums were raised by this licence. Hence it is clear, that if in these repeated instances a way was found out to prevent fraud, even after the commodities were loaded with a new tax of seven per cent. they might have been able to do it, if before this establishment the ordinary duties had remained perhaps upon the foot of 10 or 12 per cent. Therefore we must needs determine those excessive reductions to be a matter of choice, at first arising from selfish views in the same farmers, and the address of foreigners.

C H A P. LXXX.

For reasons assigned in the foregoing chapter, and some others, that will be given in this, it is thought most advantageous, to have the revenues, or customs, under administration, and not farmed.

SINCE it is certain, that the principal abuses introduced into the custom-house, to the prejudice of our trade and manufactures, have received birth from the ambition, and selfish views of farmers; and there is reason to apprehend, that this mischief may be repeated and enlarged every time these duties shall be let, I think it most prudent, that they be always under administration, as they now are, and never farmed, either united or singly, even though the farmer should offer more than they yield under administration. The reason is, that, as there would be danger of their sinking the duties upon importation in the manner, and with the views Eminent did it, the great

disadvantages already mentioned would actually be experienced. In the second chapter it was also hinted, that in the conduct of the customs, whether they be farmed, or under administration, the point is not, their yielding a hundred or two hundred thousand doblons more yearly, but that they be calculated to favour the trade of Spain in general, so as to encourage the exportation of our own, and discourage the importation of foreign goods in the manner, and for the reasons already assigned, and which shall be repeated in other chapters, where they may serve to lay a foundation for what will be there proposed in regard to them.

There is yet a more powerful argument against farming the taxes; that these bad consequences may spread wider, and we expose ourselves to great danger by such a step. For it may happen, that a foreigner, invested with power, and a secret commission from one of the great trading companies, such as are in France, England, and Holland, may become proprietor of it, in the name of some family in this metropolis, or some other part of Spain, (which I have been told was attempted two years ago) who shall obtain the preference by means of proposals to augment the revenue and undeniable security. Then, as it is usual with such companies, and a practice they easily fall into, to sink, for instance, a million of dollars one way, in order to gain larger sums in another, it would not be a wonder, if to bubble us, and promote their own commerce, they should empower their private emissary to promise, and engage, under a feigned name, an improvement of 4 or 500,000 dollars yearly; and again, by considerably

derably reducing the customs on the importation of their own commodities, they might as farmers sink another 4 or 500,000 dollars, and sit down calmly under this loss, as there would arise far greater profits and advantages another way. For as one of these powerful companies would become proprietor and director of these duties, they might by an insidious reduction, and sometimes taking them off entirely, fill Spain with their own commodities (to the exclusion of other nations, who could not have the same advantage) and supply the whole consumption both here and in the Indies. So that by this means they would be in possession of the principal part of the commerce and coin of these kingdoms, and America too, and, instead of improving, complete the ruin of our manufactories. And though it is not probable, that either we ourselves, or the other nations excluded, would tamely sit down under such abuses, it is to be dreaded, that for a long time, they would manage with great caution, their factors having an understanding with the merchants of the said interested nation and company for the carrying on of this fraudulent practice; and before the evil might be seen to the bottom, and the fraud thoroughly detected, we should sustain a most grievous injury; and even cancelling the patent, which has its difficulties, would not be sufficient to afford us relief in a little time. For these kingdoms and the Indies would then be full of goods, that had been fraudulently introduced, and it would be necessary to allow of the exportation of them, or lose the whole. And as in the mean time all our manufactories must be at a stand, they would be abandoned to so great a de-

gree, as not to be recoverable, but with the utmost difficulty, with great expence, and after a long time.

To the same inconveniencies, and others equally grievous, would the farming of the said revenues be exposed, when divided between two, three, or more persons. For each of them, in order to draw commerce into his own district, that by a greater number of entries he might gain more by the duties, would as it were in strife consent to excessive abatements; and such a proceeding would not only be attended with the evils above-mentioned, but also utter ruin to the very revenue. For by their endeavour to over-reach one another, some of the parties would suffer and become bankrupts; an inconvenience, that has sometimes happened, from our having inadvertently farmed out these revenues separately; and the truth of what I advance is also confirmed by the motives that prevailed upon his majesty to reunite them, that the whole might be either farmed, or put under administration, as it appears from his royal decrees of May 21, and December 8, 1714, already taken notice of in chap. 59.

To these disadvantages may be added the unfair practice, many of the farmers have been guilty of to the detriment of the king's revenue, and injury of the publick, just before the expiration of their leases. At this time, by an understanding with the principal merchants, it is their custom to manage so artfully, as to make greater reductions, and indulgences in the customs, that by the entry of more goods in their time, a considerable gain may accrue to themselves. And as by this artifice the ware-houses are stocked, and crouded
not

not only for a supply to the end of the contract, but many months after, and sometimes for whole years; the consequence of which is, that they, who were to have the revenue on the same terms, or at an advanced price, now cannot give so much for it. Thus the farmer in possession, having no competitors, renews his contract on his own terms, to the great injury of the king's revenue, besides the considerable damage commerce must sustain from the great quantity of foreign commodities brought in by means of those excessive indulgences.

These disadvantages have been also found in part from the separate farming of some other small revenues, that are distinct from the customs.

If I laid it down as a maxim, that were the customs to yield less, it would be best to have them conducted by officers of known abilities, and love for their country, this proceeded not from any apprehension, that their value would by this means be reduced, but to shew of what importance it is to put them under administration, even though there should prove some loss from it. For an experience of ten years successively makes it evident, that they yield much more in this way, and that the general maxim certain persons maintain, always to farm them out, judging it most profitable, does not hold good in all the revenues without distinction, since we experience the contrary not only in the customs, but also in duties upon salt and tobacco. These revenues, especially that of tobacco, have been so considerably augmented, ever since they were under administration, that they now are some of the principal branches of the royal revenue.

Moreover, it is notorious that, a few years ago, when the revenue of tobacco, let to a single subject, yielded the king not a fifth part of what it amounts to under administration, yet most of those, that farmed it, were ruined, and his majesty lost the scanty portion, they were under obligation to pay. These things also prove, that this branch of the revenue ordinarily demands the superior influence, which resides in the minister, or ministers appointed for the administration of them, the weight of their representations to the sovereign, the confidence they are usually heard with, and the speedy and effectual measures employed at their motion for the correction and cure of frauds, or by way of prevention; powers, which the farmers usually want, though it be well known how expedient it is to assist and support them in every thing just and reasonable. These reflections I thought proper to make here, because they may conduce to a good regulation and success in trade, but particularly to the improvement, and vent of our own manufactures.

The considerable augmentation, which both the revenues general of the customs, and those of salt, tobacco, and others have acquired since they were under administration, will be seen, by comparing the accompts, which are given of their value, in the 19th and 59th chapter, as they stood in the years 1714 and 1722. For though there be in the accompt of the year 1714, an omission of some parts of Catalonia, and other districts of the crown of Aragon, in respect to the customs, tobacco and salt, it will be easy to determine, that an addition of those branches cannot make up the
the

the large increase, we see in the registers of the year 1722.

Though I have all along supposed the whole revenue of tobacco under administration, I am to observe, that in some provinces, it is let out to different persons, but under such regulations, and so immediately under the inspection of the superintendant general of the same revenue, and the board of ministers appointed to regulate and protect it, with ample jurisdiction and power to chastise delinquents, and reform abuses, that by the speedy and effectual provisions it is supported with on both hands, and assisted every where, it may be said to possess all the advantages of a strict and authoritative administration; and the effects confirm it from the considerable improvement it has received, ever since it was conducted in this way.

C H A P. LXXXI.

Commodities imported, upon which we ought to lay as heavy duties, as it is practicable. And the principal manufactures and eatables by means of which foreigners drain us of very large sums of money.

COMMON sense, and the practice of kingdoms or states, that succeed in trade, suggest to us, that the duties upon exports and imports be calculated with the greatest prudence, so as to charge certain sorts of goods and commodities, as high as it is practicable, and others very low, just as they more or less promote an advantageous trade. This distinction, and the several proportions I shall now explain.

Duties,

Duties, as high as treaties of peace will admit of, are to be continued, or imposed upon the importation of woven goods, made of silk, wool, cotton, flax, camel, and goats hair, hemp, &c. as also upon the introduction of all commodities, made of iron, steel, copper, brass, ivory, shell, ebony, jet, wood, and other wares brought from foreign countries, that, as few of them as possible, may come into Spain. For besides, that the introduction of large quantities of them destroy our manufactories, by lessening the consumption of our own goods, it is undeniably, as it has been already shewn, the means of draining us of our money and substance; every year will be very fatal to Spain, in which the commodities and fruits imported from abroad, shall be considerably more than the exported, for reasons, that have been fully explained. To this I shall add only, that discouraging the introduction of foreign merchandise is so capital a point in all well conducted states, that in some of them their importation is absolutely prohibited, as may be seen in the instance already produced, and it will be enlarged upon hereafter.

Many persons are persuaded, that the greatest damage we sustain from foreigners, is by the introduction of gold and silver stuffs, silks, fine cloths, and linens, edgings, watches, escrutores, tapestry, carpets, porcelain, japan, and other things of exquisite workmanship. Great, I own, are the sums of money, that are drawn from us by these commodities, notwithstanding the considerable reduction in the article of gold and silver stuffs, which are now prohibited in wearing apparel by a law before-mentioned. Nor does the quantity of
other

other sorts of fine merchandise, which foreigners introduce, less merit our attention, and proper measures to prevent the inconvenience, or at least in part, both on account of the expence, and as they are things, that minister rather to vanity and ostentation, than of use for necessary and decent apparel. However, let it be taken for granted in all our deliberations on this head, that the greatest damage we sustain, and what most contributes to our misfortune, proceeds not so much from importing this rich merchandise, as other things they bring in, which seem to be slighted from their low value, and yet the vast quantities they import, and which are consumed by all the people of Spain, down from the court to the village, amount to a larger sum. These are the nonpareilles, filefias, bays, philipichines, ferges, cottons, barragons, terlices, middling and coarse linens, fustians, printed linens, sayes, camlets, calimancoes, burats, galoons, table linen, ratinets, shamois leather, muffs, belts, ordinary fans, stockings, gloves, hats, furs, ribbons, perpets, flannels, sail-cloth, and rigging, and such like commodities, with which foreigners stock these kingdoms, and drain us of all our substance. The utmost care therefore is to be taken, as well to discourage and lessen the importation of them by the highest duties that can be charged, as also to set up, and encourage manufactories of these goods in his majesty's dominions, always taking it to be a main point in the grand affair of commerce, without ever suffering the low price, or the commonness of the generality of these commodities to abate our zeal, and keep us from seeing the importance of preventing by all possible means, the
extraction

extraction of the millions, they cost us on account of their quantity and general consumption.

Great also are the sums of money, they drain from us by other merchandise, that in like manner seems to be slighted on account of the ordinary materials they are made of, their smallness and other circumstances, and the value of which can only be collected from a calculation of the vast quantities of them consumed in his majesty's dominions. These are combs, knives, scissars, razors, swords, spoons of different metals, locks, buttons, buckles, candlesticks, cases, nails, pins, needles, spectacles, snuff-boxes, looking-glasses, rings, caps, purses, twist, medals, padlocks, compasses, earthen ware, prints, and other small commodities that go under the general name of hard-ware. And the importation of these is also to be discouraged by heavy duties, at the same time, that we ought to cherish the fabrics of all these small wares within the kingdom by indulgences and other helps, since we possess plenty of good materials, not only for the making of these goods, but all those too, which are mentioned in the foregoing paragraph.

And above all, it is no less than millions of dollars, that they drain from us by pepper, cinnamon, cloves, nutmegs, and other sorts of spicery, as also by bacallao, and other cured fish, sugars, wax, paper, and books printed abroad, the quantities, and consequences of which I shall explain further in other chapters, in order to give fuller proofs of the great damage we receive from them, and convince how much it is our duty to employ steady and effectual measures for the cure of this evil, at least so far as it shall be practicable. And, at the
same

same time, I shall lay down the particular measures, that seem to be most likely to procure a remedy.

It would be very difficult and tedious to mention every article of the woven and other goods, that come from abroad, which I have mentioned in a general way in this chapter, in order to reduce, as much as possible, their importation and consumption in Spain. But as I shall particularise the materials, and some other things in chapter 91, the importation of which it is proper for us to encourage by easy duties, I would be understood to mean, that we are to discourage the introduction of every thing of that class, that should not be found, and comprehended in the said 91st chapter, as well by that standing rule of imposing the heaviest duties upon them, that treaties of peace and commerce will allow of, as by means of prohibitions, and other measures, that I shall mention afterwards, in respect to particular sorts, that require more illustration, and greater precautions for to correct and provide against the inconvenience.

C H A P. LXXXII.

The prerogative of sovereigns to prohibit the importation and use of certain commodities and fruits. A stricter observation of several laws, that prohibit the use and introduction of various sorts of goods, is recommended, with some enlargements.

IN the foregoing chapter, most of the woven and other goods, that enable foreigners to drain us of our money, have been mentioned, and the inference

inference was, that we ought to employ the utmost care to discourage their coming in by means of high duties, absolutely prohibiting the importation and use of some of them, as it is practised in most kingdoms and states, particularly in England, where they are restrained from importing woollen cloths, and caps, saddles and furniture for horses, dice, balls, tanned and curried hides, every sort of twist, &c. shoes, locks, and several other hard wares, of iron, copper, and brass; all sorts of printed goods, except paper; as also buckles, lace, embroidery, fringes, galloons, buttons made of silk, thread, horse-hair, and all other kinds whatsoever, gold, and silver wire, and many other things. It is to be observed, that some of these prohibitions are by virtue of ancient laws, and others of late date. The case is the same in regard to the imposition of very high duties, which the generality of foreign goods pay upon importation, as also wines and brandies, upon which they have laid excessive duties, without regard to treaties of peace and commerce; and yet frequent remonstrances are made by the English to this and other courts, earnestly soliciting, that upon the faith of treaties, no higher duties be laid upon what they import into, and export out of other countries, never considering that these engagements, if they mean any thing, should mutually take place in both dominions; for any other supposition is repugnant to common sense, the intent and spirit of the very treaties. However, in spite of it they have determined, that most of the commodities and fruits, which are brought in foreign ships to England, pay much higher duties, than what are imported in their own.

own. By this means they have, as it were, engrossed the trade, as well of every thing they want and admit from abroad, as of what they export from home; because in Spain and other places the same duties are laid upon what is imported, and exported whether by foreigners, or their own subjects.

The Hollanders have also a custom, in my opinion very unjust; for certain commodities and fruits, imported or exported in their own vessels, pay a lower duty, than when they are shipped in foreign bottoms; notwithstanding a reciprocal obligation of treaties and reason, as I have shewn in chapter 34, and elsewhere. Thus, in my opinion, they furnish us with a just plea to retaliate and do the same in Spain, at least to them and such other nations, as have offended in the same way. For we are under no obligation to observe the articles of peace, but so long, and so far as they shall be kept on their side. The Hollanders have also prohibited the importation and exportation of several sorts of merchandise and fruits.

It is but a few years, since Portugal, a kingdom of inferior power to us, prohibited Spanish wines, in consideration that it might be prejudicial to the growth and consumption of their own; and the prohibition is still in force.

At Venice is also prohibited the importation of cloths, which that republic decreed, and still maintains, notwithstanding it be a power of inferior degree, and the prohibition fall upon a considerable branch of trade, and a commodity of great consumption.

Other

Others states, even of a lower class, avail themselves of these precautions in favour of their manufactures; and yet are in some measure dependent upon greater powers. With how much more reason and justice then, may the monarchs of Spain exert the prerogative of sovereigns? even though there should not be so justifiable a motive for prohibiting such imports, as that of making reprisals upon other nations, that to serve their own ends so arbitrarily interpret the said treaties of peace, since there is another very solid and indisputable right, of which the king may avail himself, by having recourse to the prerogative, which all sovereigns possess in equal degree, of prohibiting in their own states the use of these, and other commodities, from whatever country they be, as they frequently do it, by laws regulating their wearing apparel, and other ordinances.

Notwithstanding these examples, and what I have produced in other chapters, I am of opinion, it will be always prudent in such a case to act with great caution. For though it be part of the regalia of a sovereign, to deny or indulge the importation, and exportation, or the use of merchandise and fruits, just as the general interest of his kingdoms shall dictate; that we be not too singular, and become, as it were, regardless of all other nations, assuming the air of converting all commerce to self-interest, which may have its disadvantages, good policy suggests, that we are even to wait for a favourable season, in prohibiting some of these things, both for the reasons assigned above, and those that will be given in chapter 88, where the importance of prohibiting or discouraging the exportation of materials is considered.

Upon these considerations, I do not propose, at this time, to prohibit the introduction and wear of cloths, and other woven commodities of silk, wool, &c. manufactured abroad, notwithstanding I am persuaded, there would be no want of them, (linen excepted) either in these kingdoms, or the Indies; since we have in Spain both the materials, and skill sufficient to work them up. For that seems to me the best and most seasonable time to prohibit fine cloths, when the fabrick shall be improved in these kingdoms to the degree of modern perfection, which is so much desired. And as it is not so now, the fine cloths, that come from abroad, may serve to instruct our people, and inspire them with an emulation to equal other nations in this and other manufactures. Therefore, as to prohibitions, I reserve to a more seasonable opportunity any considerable alterations, and now confine my proposals to have some of those laws, which are already established, put strictly in execution, and others, that may be made without any great appearance of novelty, either by being too inconsiderable, or very familiar with other powers, as appears from the instances already given, and others, that might be alledged.

In the 43^d chapter of this treatise, speaking of the several measures taken by our monarchs in favour of commerce, I produced that which Philip II. established by a decree in the year 1593, that there should not be imported into these kingdoms, any glass, children's babies, and knives, or wares made of brass, &c. trinkets, beads, filigran work, false stones, pins, combs, or other toys, and things therein specified.

In the same chapter 43, is also given the substance of a law, which Philip IV. made in the year 1624, prohibiting, with very good reason, the importation of several things made up abroad, such as hangings, beds, chairs, cushions, men and women's cloaths, and other goods particularised in the law, and permitting only the importation of the stuff, substance, or materials not already prohibited, that they may be made up in this kingdom.

In chapter 44 is inserted the decree, which his present majesty issued out, June 20, 1718, to the councils of Castile, war, the Indies, and the revenue, prohibiting the wear and importation of silks and woven goods from China, and other parts of Asia. This law was published Sept. 20, of the same year, imposing upon all offenders the penalties described in the same chapter.

These prohibitions having been established, and put in execution by our great monarchs, with all that thought and deliberation, which has been visible in their attention to the service of the publick, as an effect not only of their own, but also of the wisdom of their tribunals, every thing being grounded upon the solid and great motives expressed in the very acts, I am not in the least doubt of its being proper to revive and enforce these laws and provisions by such additional penalties, as will best secure their taking effect. To this end I would also have in the capital, the principal cities and towns in the kingdom, a certain number of persons deputed and named by his majesty, with the advice of his council of commerce, invested with authority and instructions to detect and prosecute all that shall incur the penalties imposed,

posed, reserving only an appeal to the same board of trade, in such cases, as it may seem proper and just. And as it is but reasonable, they should be encouraged by some reward and advantage; so without laying any new load upon the revenue or the publick, one moiety of the money raised by the fines, penalties, and confiscations, should, methinks, be assigned them, and the other moiety to the informer, for reasons I have given elsewhere.

As emulation is a powerful incentive for the discovery of offenders, their conviction and punishment in a legal way, it would not, I think, be amiss to declare, that the corregidors, and ordinary justices be empowered to detect and proceed against all such offenders, and be allowed the same advantages, with this provision, that between them, and the delegates of the board of trade, an action *à prevention* take place, which empowers that party to proceed, who first detects the fraud, and enters a prosecution, on condition too, that in both cases an appeal be allowed to the board of commerce only.

This, and other measures, which I shall propose hereafter, are now become more necessary, since the office of judge of contraband goods is superseded by his majesty's decree of February, 1718, in all probability, because the war was at an end, and the customs put under administration, from which change has arisen great damage to trade. For the administrators of the revenues general, whether farmed, or under an administration to the use of the royal revenue, in order to be thought punctual in the discharge of their office, though they might be enriched other ways, aim only at increasing the value of the revenue;

and to this end give leave to be imported, or exported any sorts of commodities, even the contraband, provided they pay the duties, without any consideration of the great damages such a conduct may occasion. Now this could never have happened, so long as the inspectors of contraband goods were continued. For they kept another register of every thing, and being nominated by a distinct tribunal, and with a separate jurisdiction, they were a check upon each other. This notion is confirmed by daily experience. For notwithstanding his majesty, by the decrees of June and September, of the same year, 1718, prohibited the importation and wear of silks, and other woven commodities from China, and the rest of the countries of Asia, as it has been already observed in this, and the 44th chapter, the whole kingdom is full of them; and the same thing happens in regard to cotton prohibited on account of the plague; for in spite of it, these commodities are entred under another name. This must be ascribed to the absolute power of the administrators of the customs, in whose hands the keys of the kingdom may be said to be; a thing that makes one dread the fatal consequences, that are visible. For as it is prohibited to sell, give, or export arms, ships, or materials for them, ammunition or warlike stores in time of war; or in peace to the enemies of our faith, under pain of death, and confiscation of effects, which shews the great importance of the thing; this is now trusted to the sole will of the administrators of the customs without any other judge or tribunal to check them, such as the council of war used to be by means of the inspectors of contraband goods.

Wretched

Wretched constitution! To prefer a little profit (since it may be verified) to reasons of state, and good œconomy, without considering, that from this and like neglects it has been a maxim universally received, that in Spain we have very good laws, and happily adapted to every case, and want nothing but a due execution of them; for this evil will continue so long as the judges and others, who ought to have a share in this important charge, are either not appointed, or laid aside, as unnecessary.

Upon account of the little regard paid to the observation of the said royal decree of June 20, 1718, I insinuated in the abovementioned chapter 44, what occurred to me, both in order to promote the execution of it, and explain it further, shewing, that in the prohibition of woven goods from China and other parts of Asia, are also included printed linens and cottons, whether made in Africa, or Asia; or imitated and counterfeited in Europe; in the same manner as they are prohibited in France, and elsewhere; a point one should not lose sight of, whenever we have thoughts of enforcing these ordinances by heavier penalties, and due precautions, for the more effectual putting them in execution.

In the said chapter, I gave also the substance of the orders, which his majesty dispatched October 27, 1720, to correct the very great and prejudicial abuses of the commerce between the Philippine islands and Acapulco, and to put this branch of our trade and navigation upon a footing, that would be for the interest of the publick. With this view his majesty prohibited the importation of silks, such as satins, damasks, bro-

cares, &c. specified in the same dispatches, from those islands into the Indies, on account of their having a principal hand in the destruction of the Spanish manufactories, and the commerce between these kingdoms and New Spain, as the decree itself sets forth. This resolution was taken by his majesty with the advice of his council of the Indies, September 23, 1720.

For the more effectual putting in execution this royal decree, by the same dispatches was prohibited in America the use of the said woven and other commodities, directing the term of six months to be allowed for the consumption of all those that had been imported already, and that all such, as should be found after the said term, be burnt without fail.

This prohibition proceeded also from views of great advantage to the monarchy in general, and was laid with so much prudence and circumspection, that I esteem it very prudent to revive, and strictly put it in execution. For it is by no means reasonable, to consult the interest of a few private traders in New Spain, and the Philippine islands, who may reap benefit from this commerce, at the expence of most of his majesty's kingdoms and subjects. For in respect to the relief and ease, which the generality of the inhabitants of those islands might reasonably ask and stand in need of, the goodness of his majesty made provision to the full, as they were indulged by the same dispatches with an equivalent traffick, by being allowed every voyage to New Spain a cargo to the value of 300,000 dollars, in gold, cinnamon, pepper, cloves, wax, earthen ware, cambayas, rigging, and other things, comprehend-
ed

ed in the royal order. This regulation was in conformity to the first establishment of this trade and navigation, and for a long time the commerce was carried on under these limitations, till the avarice of some, and the neglect of others, introduced the great abuses, that have been complained of. One of the inconveniences arising from it is, that by this commerce, usually called the trade of the Philippines, the Mahometans and Pagans of China, and other Asiatick provinces improve their trade, and by this means extract annually from America above three millions of dollars in specie, as we are assured by persons well acquainted with it; whilst we in Spain are deprived of this considerable sum of money, or at least a great part of it, that would undoubtedly come to these kingdoms, were the said prohibition of China silks enforced in America, and in their room goods sent from Spain thither as it used to be in former times, and may be again, whenever we please. Therefore it is our interest, that the prohibition of June 1718 still subsist, and be effectually carried into execution in these parts.

In chapter 50, has been inserted his majesty's ordinance of October 1719, for cloathing his troops, decreeing that the cloaths, both of the officers and common soldiers, be made of commodities manufactured in the provinces of Spain. This royal edict ought to be punctually observed, for the reasons given in the said ordinance, and what is subjoined to it.

In chapter 54, speaking of the monopoly of brandies, a proposal was made to prohibit the use, and importation of anniseed, cordial and other

spirituous and compound waters. The establishment and observation of which article, I esteem very advantageous for the reasons, given in the same, and the two foregoing chapters.

The consumption of wax is very great in Spain and the Indies, and as most part of it comes from abroad, foreigners also drain us of considerable sums by means of this commodity. White wax we are to consider as a manufacture, and as such, to discourage its importation by advanced duties, as the king of France did, at the same time that he gave leave to export it free, as was before taken notice of in chapter 22. I think it also our interest to exact rigidly all the duties that shall be laid upon white wax imported, till we can come to a resolution, whether it be prudent to lay a prohibition upon it; (as it seems to be) but at the same time provide, that yellow wax come in, paying only five per cent. as it is proposed in chapter 91, which treats of the importation of materials.

The same motives that lead us to discourage the importation of white wax, put us upon reducing as much as possible the consumption both of the white and yellow in all his majesty's dominions. With this intent, Philip II. made the following law.

“ As to burials, funerals and anniversaries, we
 “ order, that at the funeral solemnity of
 “ any person, of what rank, quality, or condition
 “ soever he may be, even though distinguished
 “ by titles and dignities, there be not carried,
 “ or placed upon his tomb, at the time of his interment
 “ or anniversary, more than 12 flambeaux,
 “ or wax candles. But this may not be
 “ un-

“ understood to extend to the candles, or tapers,
 “ that are given to the clergy, friars, or orphans,
 “ that assist at such funerals, nor to the cera, which
 “ the fraternities carry, who attend the corps of
 “ the deceased, nor that which is given or or-
 “ dered by the deceased, executors, or heirs
 “ for the service of the church, and altars, and
 “ lights; for in all those things, and in cloathing
 “ the poor, and other charities, we intend no al-
 “ teration. We ordain further, that there may
 “ not be erected, and that there be not erected
 “ for any deceased person whatever (except one
 “ of the royal family) any statue in churches; and
 “ that there can only be raised a tomb veiled with
 “ black cloth, or other covering; and that they be
 “ not veiled, nor black cloth hung upon the walls
 “ of the churches, &c.”

In his majesty's decree of 1723, article 21, in
 regard to mourning, this law is confirmed, order-
 ing, that at the time of interment, there be plac-
 ed no more than 12 flambeaux or wax candles,
 with four tapers upon the tomb.

I have been informed, that this regulation is
 observed in the metropolis, but no where else;
 and not only transgressed in many cities and towns,
 but in the very small places, that go under the
 name of fraternities, and other voluntary associa-
 tions, which ought not to be allowed, because it
 is in direct opposition to the laws of the kingdom.
 For these reasons it would be proper to enforce
 this statute, and publish it every where, along with
 a collection of all the prohibitions, and other mea-
 sures which I propose, as instrumental in promot-
 ing an advantageous commerce.

By

By article 13, of the statute of Philip III. law 2. tit. 12. lib. 6, it is prescribed, that no person, of what condition or quality soever he be, import, or consume in these kingdoms, flambeaux of white wax; and that they be only used in divine worship, under the penalty of a hundred ducats, every time any one shall offend against this law. But as in the above statute of the year 1723, this prohibition is not confirmed, as well as the rest, I am in doubt whether it has been overlooked, or there were some objections to the practice of it.

The just and decent reform, which his majesty was pleased to prescribe in apparel, and other things, by the statute of 1723 abovementioned, is a natural and easy step to take away all pretence for importing several foreign commodities, with the direct prohibition it contains, of the use of all sorts of point, and lace of black or white silk, hair, gawse, and what are usually called ginebras, and which are not the manufacture of our own kingdoms, and it will be to our advantage to continue, and render the prohibition effectual, with the improvements and additions I proposed in chapter 61, which treats of it.

The mode of wearing perriwigs is become so general, and has taken so deep a root, that in my opinion all attempts to destroy it would be vain, or even to moderate it in any considerable degree. In Spain and other southern climates are but small quantities of hair fit for this service, and yet it is almost indispensable; and it is well known, that most of what is consumed in these kingdoms, comes from Flanders, Holland, Germany and other Northern countries, as well in hair, as in perriwigs, and by these means they also draw
from

from us great sums of money. Since then for the reasons before given, we are obliged to seek a supply from abroad, it is our duty to take care that it be imported in such a way, as will be least detrimental, and this must be in the materials, and not in the commodity; since the reasoning and examples already produced in several chapters, will easily make us apprehend, that if for one pound of hair, for instance, they draw from us two doubloons, they extract six at least, when the hair is made up into a wig. The consequence of which is, that the considerable sum, this difference upon the whole must amount to, will remain in Spain, whenever those wigs shall be made here, and even though most of the wigs be made by foreign hands invited over, from whom we should also receive other advantages, specified in chapter 14, I judge it very convenient to prohibit the importation of wigs, and to put them in the number of contraband goods, and over and above the penalty of confiscation, to lay a fine of a hundred reals vellon upon every wig smuggled. But on the other hand I would give leave for hair to be imported in the shape, I shall propose chap. 91, where the importation of materials is considered.

It will be very proper also, that all the other articles, the use or importation of which shall be prohibited, be declared contraband; and besides the confiscation and loss of them, there be imposed other fines and penalties, to render the thing effectual.

As I esteem it also our interest to prevent the importation and use of books written in the Spanish language, and printed abroad; as also the importation and consumption of cards, sweetmeats,

meats, confectionaries, &c. I reserve these for other chapters, where they will be particularly considered and the reasons assigned, as also the way, that seems most likely to establish and render it effectual.

C H A P. LXXXIII.

Some of the principal articles, extracted from our ancient and modern laws, relating to the goodness, weight, measure, and other particulars to be observed in silks, cloths, and stuffs, that are either manufactured in these kingdoms, or imported from abroad, and how much it concerns us to observe them punctually, with some improvements.

THEIR majesties, Ferdinand and Juana, made the following law.

“ Moreover, I order, that all foreign cloths,
 “ which shall be sold by the yard in these my
 “ kingdoms, be of the goodness, measure, dye,
 “ staple, and marks contained in these my ordi-
 “ nances, and that contrary to the form and tenor of
 “ them they cannot be sold under the penalties con-
 “ tained in these my ordinances, and in the laws
 “ and statutes of these my kingdoms, which are
 “ made relating thereunto.”

Their majesties decreed also the observation of what follows.

“ Moreover, forasmuch as by these my ordi-
 “ nances I command, that all foreign cloth, that
 “ shall be brought for sale into these kingdoms,
 “ be conformable to the cloths, which by these
 “ same ordinances I order to be made in these
 “ my kingdoms, that the merchants, who are to
 “ bring the said cloths, may the better discharge
 “ and

“ and fulfil it. For the present, as well on this
 “ account, as that they may sell off the foreign
 “ cloths, which they shall have brought in, and
 “ shall have already upon their hands, I grant
 “ them a term of time to the end of the first
 “ year, that shall come after the year 1512, that
 “ during the said time, they may provide in
 “ such manner, that the said foreign cloths, which
 “ they shall bring from the said time, and ever
 “ after, be of the goodnes, measure, dye, and staple
 “ contained in these my ordinances; because
 “ from the said time, and ever after the said pe-
 “ nalties contained in these my ordinances, are
 “ to be put in execution against them. But I
 “ give leave, that they may bring, if they shall
 “ please, finer cloths, and other sorts than those
 “ which are directed by these my ordinances,
 “ without any penalty. And this same term of
 “ time I grant also, that the cloths, which shall
 “ be already made in these my kingdoms, may
 “ be also sold; and after the expiration of the
 “ said term, I order, that the penalties contain-
 “ ed in these my ordinance be put in execution
 “ against them ^a.”

King Philip IV. by a statute of February 1, 1623, made the following regulation:

“ Because in the fabrick of cloths, stuffs, &c.
 “ made of wool, as well as silk, or mixt, there
 “ has been, and there is still a great deal of fraud
 “ committed, for not being of due goodnes,
 “ they are manufactured with great art, and al-
 “ so last but a short time, to the great charge
 “ of the wearer, we order and command, that

^a It appears, that later laws, cited in this chapter, alter, and are even contradictory to the last clauses of this.

“ from

“ from this time forward, no person sell or buy
 “ in these kingdoms, either for apparel, or for
 “ any other purpose, any kind or sort of cloth,
 “ or stuff, &c. of silk, or wool, or both, manu-
 “ factured either in, or out of these kingdoms,
 “ which is not made, and manufactured with
 “ the tale, mark, and goodness, conformable to
 “ what the laws and ordinances of these kingdoms,
 “ which have respect to the weavers or manu-
 “ facturers of wool, and silk, provide in such case;
 “ nor is it allowable to manufacture them in any
 “ other manner, under the penalty of forfeiture of
 “ the said cloth or stuff, and of a hundred thou-
 “ sand maravadis, to be divided into three parts
 “ to the use of the chamber, the judge, and in-
 “ former. And we do declare, that all traders
 “ have offended against, and incurred the penal-
 “ ty of this law, if they shall be found to have
 “ in their shops any of the said cloths or stuffs,
 “ not having the qualities that are provided in
 “ it. And for the sale and consumption of all
 “ those, which they shall have at present below
 “ this standard, we allow them three years, by
 “ being registred as such. But because in some
 “ parts of these kingdoms, there is set on foot a
 “ manufacture of certain sorts of stuffs made of
 “ silk and wool, which, if they be wrought with
 “ due goodness, it may be useful and convenient
 “ not to prohibit, we order, that our council do
 “ cause them to be examined by skilful persons,
 “ and if they find them likely to turn out to ad-
 “ vantage, that they shall prescribe the measure
 “ and goodness, according to which they may be
 “ manufactured from that time forwards, and in
 “ no other manner.”

In the statute of Charles II. and the queen mother respecting wearing apparel, established March 1674, and to be found in tom. 3. pag. 278 of the body of laws, are the two following articles.

“ 5. And for as much as by the said laws it is
“ allowed to import silks from abroad, whether
“ it be from our own provinces and dominions,
“ or those of our allies, on condition of their hav-
“ ing the weight, goodness, and measure, which
“ are provided by the said laws, we order, that
“ all the said fabricks and manufactures of silk,
“ before they be admitted to sale or barter, be
“ examined by the visitors, or inspectors of the
“ company of silk manufacturers, as well such
“ as shall be brought into this capital, as the other
“ cities, villages, and parts of the kingdom; and
“ let the said inspectors, after they have examin-
“ ed, and found them to be of the weight and
“ goodness, which the said laws prescribe, and
“ to bear the genuine and known seals and marks
“ of the places from whence they come, in con-
“ formity to the provision made by law 6.
“ tit. 12. approve and warrant them; and they
“ cannot be sold in any other form. And if at
“ the time of inspection they shall find any, that
“ have not the legal goodness, weight, and mark,
“ in such case, let the visitors or inspectors lay an
“ information before the justices whom it shall
“ concern, that after a fair tryal they may de-
“ termine agreeable to justice, and in such tryals
“ let them be considered as informers to the said
“ visitors or inspectors, and let there be accord-
“ ingly applied to their use, the portion of the
“ forfeiture, which shall belong to them accord-
“ ing to the tenor of the laws.

“ 6. And

“ 6. And to the end that all the fabricks, and
 “ manufactures, that shall be for sale, may be
 “ inspected, and examined, whether they have
 “ the goodness, mark, weight, and measure, which
 “ the said laws provide; we ordain, that in con-
 “ formity to the provision made by the said sta-
 “ tute of Jan. 30. of this year, all the merchan-
 “ dize, which shall be for sale, be not carried,
 “ or unloaded at any private houses in this capi-
 “ tal, or any other cities, villages, and parts of
 “ the kingdom, but that it be lodged in the cus-
 “ tom house, or such other place as shall be pro-
 “ vided for it, where it may be seen and exa-
 “ mined by the visitors and inspectors appointed
 “ for that purpose; and let the said visitors, af-
 “ ter examining and finding them to be of the
 “ legal goodness, mark, weight, and measure,
 “ stamp and mark them with the seal and mark,
 “ that shall be chosen for this purpose; and with-
 “ out the said mark and seal, they are not to go
 “ out of the custom-houses, or be esteemed ven-
 “ dible; nor are the wholesale or retail traders
 “ empowered to vend them, in any other form.
 “ And if they shall do it, that they shall forfeit all
 “ such merchandises, and incur also the penalties
 “ imposed by the said statute.”

In the statute of his present majesty, Nov. 15.
 1723, the substance of which is given in the 61st
 chapter of this treatise; it is provided by article 5,
 that all woven and other commodities of silk, not
 contraband, *be manufactured in these kingdoms of
 Spain, and its dominions, or in those countries, with
 which we have an alliance, and treaty of commerce,
 under this condition, that all merchandise of this
 sort, which shall come in from abroad, be of the
 weight,*

weight, measure, mark and goodness, which all such ought to have, that are wrought up, and manufactured in these kingdoms, in conformity to what is prescribed by the laws, 21, 22 and 23, tit. 12, lib. 5. of the body of laws, and to the ordinances made by the board of trade, and approved by the council.

I think it very much our interest to observe this and the other rules contained in the two articles of the statute of 1674; as well as all those which have been produced in this chapter; and that all such as shall be still in force, and are not revoked or altered by later ordinances, ought to be revived, and collected together into one single statute, and be also adapted to the present state and constitution of the times, in every thing, that shall seem prudent, both in order to insure the good quality, and duration of the commodities, and to lessen the importation of those from abroad. For if we admit only such, as shall be of the goodness, quality and circumstances above-mentioned, it is natural to imagine, that foreigners will not find their account in bringing many of them, as by this means they cannot sell them so cheap as formerly; and that we ourselves shall be as little tempted to buy them, since we can have them of our own manufacture at a lower price, and good enough. This will not only contribute to the moderation, and other views of general advantage, which those statutes were calculated to promote; but will also give considerable encouragement to manufactures, and the profitable commerce of these kingdoms. But I find, as it was insinuated in chapter 61, that the laws are not as to this circumstance put in execution, either

within the metropolis, or out of it; and as the custom houses, and other register offices are the places, where the principal care is to be taken, both for the examination, and for to prevent their being imported, and all other things, which the law provides against, it is my opinion, that very strict orders be given to all the commissioners of the customs, and the other persons concerned, that for the future they more strictly observe this rule, and that at the same time instructions be given them, setting forth the quality, goodness, measure, weight, mark, and other circumstances, which the commodities ought to have, and which are provided for in the said laws, including also the penalties there denounced against offenders, and every thing else, that may promote a more punctual execution of it. For the accomplishment of which, great care and vigilance will at the same time be requisite in the registry of imports, or custom house of Madrid, in the warehouses and shops of this metropolis, and of the principal cities and villages, as well by the visitors and inspectors, and other measures provided for in the said 5th and 6th article, of the statute of 1674 (in the same manner it is done at Sevil, and some other cities) as also by giving the same in charge to the ministers, or deputies of the board of trade, which for other purposes I recommended in the foregoing chapter; and by them, being persons of character, and confidence, the shops and warehouses should be from time to time visited, over and above the great care and vigilance, which ought to be in the custom house, and even in the places, where they are manufactured; it being understood, that notwithstanding it be visitors and

and inspectors of the companies, who lay the information, the cause is to be tried and determined by the delegates of the board of trade, with a right of appeal to the board itself; And that the said visitors or inspectors are to be entitled to a moiety of the penalties, fines, and confiscations, or such proportion as should be assigned them in quality of informers, whenever they be so, and the fraud or offence be proved. But then let there be no unnecessary charges or vexations created to the maker or vender, and an appeal be allowed from the sentence, or penalty they shall be condemned to pay, whenever the party, under certain restrictions, demands it of the board, and in this appeal all the proceedings, ought to be as expeditious, and attended with as little expence as is practicable. I have only to add on this head, that as soon as Lewis XIV. king of France, had appointed men of abilities and fidelity to be inspectors, who were to use the utmost care and vigilance that all manufactures of silk, wool, cotton, and other fabricks, should have the goodness, weight, quality, and other circumstances prescribed by his ordinances, and with this intent assisted in the custom houses, and resided in the manufactories, and other proper places, they greatly improved the fabricks of that kingdom, and soon found a very considerable advance of their commerce both at home and abroad.

That the statutes and laws, which take cognisance of the weight, mark, and other circumstances of our own and foreign stuffs, &c. may be turned to with greater ease, as well for a guide to us in reviving them, as other uses, that may occur, I have thought proper to advertise here,

that in several laws of king Ferdinand the Catholick, inserted under tit. 13. lib. 6. and of the emperor Charles V. collected under the titles 14, 15, 16, 17. lib. 6. are explained, the weight, measure, and other rules that are to be observed in woollen cloths: that in the laws 22. and 23. tit. 12. lib. 5. made by Philip II. in the year 1590, and 1593, are set forth, the weight, measure, and other circumstances, according to which our silks are to be manufactured, and those also, that come from abroad, are to keep up to; and the last statute relating to this affair was that of Charles II. published January 23, 1675, and inserted in tom. 3. page 280 of the late body of laws, which also contains those of 1590, and 1593.

As making ordinances and other provisions, is by no means sufficient for our purpose, if they be not made known to all the cities, towns, &c. to the officers and others, whom it shall concern, and very distinctly, that they may serve for a plain rule, and direction to those, who are to take care of the execution, it will be very prudent, that all such as shall be revived, or made anew in regard to prohibitions, or duties upon goods and fruits, the goodness, weight, and other circumstances, which woven goods are to have; and all the other provisions tending to the advancement and perfection of manufactories, and an advantageous commerce, be collected and printed together in a smaller character, that, as the book will then be manual, it may for once be distributed to all the abovementioned officers, cities, towns and places, for their use and better information, and that liberty be also given to the printer, who shall be charged with it, to print off on
his

his own account a larger number of copies, to supply all such, as stand in need of them, at a price, that shall be set upon them, in imitation of all other well governed kingdoms and states. And unless such a provision be made, it will be very difficult, if not altogether impossible, to obtain a regular execution of these or any other establishments whatever. For it is to be considered, that though part of these prohibitions, and other regularities are comprehended in the late body of the laws, this is not sufficient for the information of all, that are concerned to know them, both because the collection does not contain the whole, and because those, which are there, do not follow one another, but are interspersed throughout four volumes in folio. Moreover, as this work is large and expensive, it would be very difficult to communicate a copy to all the cities, towns, places, officers, &c. who, for reasons already given, ought to be acquainted with laws of so important a nature. But what more especially calls for this separate collection in the manner proposed, is, that it should necessarily contain all the provisions relating to this affair, and which are not to be found in those four volumes; and as it is also certain, that few cities, towns, and officers, have this last collection, printed in the year 1723, though it contains many statutes, laws, decrees, acts, and other provisions established during the 83 years, between the impression of 1640, and this of 1723, and which ought to be in all the councils, courts, offices, &c. for their direction. These reflections plead more strongly in favour of this collection, and of our giving the general information I have recommended, in respect to

every thing that concerns our trade and manufactures.

And if it shall be thought of service to enforce all these provisions with the sanction Philip II. published in the year 1593, for the more effectually carrying of the laws into execution, I have inserted it here.

“ And to the end, that all these our said statutes
 “ may be the better and more effectually ob-
 “ served, executed, and fulfilled, we order the
 “ justices of these our kingdoms, in case there be
 “ no informer, or there be one, and no prosecu-
 “ tor, that they themselves proceed *ex officio* to
 “ the execution of the penalties, and do accord-
 “ ingly execute them upon all offenders rigo-
 “ rously, and without any indulgence or remis-
 “ sion whatever; and if they neglect, and do not
 “ strictly fulfil their duty in this manner, that a
 “ particulay charge of every such omission and
 “ neglect, be represented in the residencias or me-
 “ morial of their conduct and behaviour in their
 “ office, and that they be chastised with all ne-
 “ cessary rigour, and that the judges, whose duty
 “ it shall be to draw up those memorials, be par-
 “ ticularly commissioned and charged to do it.

“ And we order also, that the penalties of the
 “ said laws and statutes be not moderated by the
 “ alcaldes of our household and court, or by those
 “ of the royal chanceries, and audiences, or by
 “ those of our council, and auditors of the said
 “ chanceries, and judges of the said audiences, in
 “ visiting the prisons, or by any other judges in
 “ any manner whatsoever.

“ And that what is provided and decreed by
 “ the said laws and statutes may be more effectually
 “ ally

“ ally and fully carried into execution, we order
“ our council, and the auditors of our chanceries
“ of Valladolid and Granada, and judges of our
“ courts in Galicia, Sevil, and the Canaries, that
“ at such times as they shall visit the prisons, that
“ they inform themselves very diligently of the
“ care that has been taken in that week by our
“ justices, for the observation and performance
“ of them; what informations have been laid
“ against such as shall have offended contrary
“ to what is provided by them; what sentence has
“ been passed upon them, and how the penalties
“ of the said laws and statutes have been put in
“ execution; and in case there has been any neg-
“ lects, or remission, that they remedy and cor-
“ rect it. And to the same end, we order the
“ president of our council and those of the said
“ chanceries, the governor of the audience of the
“ kingdom of Galicia, and regent of that of Sevil,
“ and the Canaries, that they nominate and ap-
“ point every year a member of the council, and
“ of the said chanceries and audiences to take espe-
“ cial care of the fulfilling of the said laws and
“ statutes, and of the execution of the penalties
“ therein contained, and to give information to
“ the presidents of the said tribunals, and to the
“ tribunals themselves, that, according to the re-
“ presentation made to them, such measures may
“ be taken, as shall be judged proper, and likely
“ to enforce a strict discharge and punctual exe-
“ cution, as it is our resolution and pleasure.”

C H A P. LXXXIV.

A calculation of the vast quantities of spicery, foreigners supply us with, both for the consumption of Spain and the Indies; the large sums of money they drain from us by this means. An advance of the duties, and other measures proposed to discourage their importation, and reduce the consumption of them, and that what we really want for our own use, be supplied by his majesty's subjects.

IT is notorious, that in Spain there is a very great consumption of pepper, cinnamon, cloves, nutmegs, and other spices, imported from abroad; but especially of pepper and cinnamon, a great quantity of which is also expended in chocolate, ever since the use of vanillas has been generally laid aside, on account of their being unwholesome, If then so prudent a consideration has banished this fruit, though it be the peculiar growth of his majesty's kingdoms, with how much more reason ought we to prohibit, or at least reduce, the consumption of pepper, cloves, and other spices, the growth of foreign climates, and the traffick of other nations, and which occasion both the loss of our health and money? However, I have not courage enough to suggest an absolute prohibition of pepper, it has taken too deep a root, nor at this time to recommend its cultivation in Spain. For though in some places there are already a few plantations of this fruit, and we may flatter ourselves with raising perhaps a sufficient quantity, in the southern provinces, for the ordinary consumption of this kingdom, notwithstanding

standing the climate be not so hot, as the island of Sumatra, and other parts of Asia, where is the principal growth of it, this experiment deserves our consideration. And though I have been assured, that in some forests of the island of Porto Rico there is gathered very good pepper, as also that cinnamon and nutmegs are found in some parts of the Terra Firma, and the new kingdom of Granada, I am not fully satisfied, they can be cultivated to advantage in America; and yet the country is equally as hot as those of the East, that now produce them: several of its provinces being in the same latitude and climate, the rays of the sun also fall perpendicular upon them.

It is my opinion, till what was suggested in the foregoing paragraph can be ascertained, and as much, as is practicable, carried into execution, that we should, to the utmost, discourage their importation, by an advance of the duties, and all other measures; and provide at the same time, that all pepper and cinnamon, imported into Spain by foreign ships, pay the customs entire, as well those of the Almojarifazgo, and Diezmo, as those imposed under the name of Millon, which in Andalusia amount to 85 maravedis per pound upon cinnamon, and 51 per pound upon pepper; and that in all places, wherever they shall be sold, they pay also entire, the 14 per cent. charged by the Alcavalas, and Cientos. By this means we shall reduce an injurious traffick carried on by foreigners, as also the consumption of the commodity in these kingdoms, a thing no less to be desired from the quality of the commerce, than for the sake of our health. Moreover to procure the supplies we really want of these commodities, without injury

jury to ourselves, either in Europe or America, we may open a trade ourselves, and reap the benefit of it, by purchasing them in the Philippine islands, where they are to be got at a small price, and transporting them afterwards to Acapulco, Panama, and other ports; by which our Indies may be supplied, and by way of Porto-velo, and other places, a sufficient quantity for these kingdoms may be transported to Andalusia, provided we only exact a very moderate duty on their importation, as I have already hinted elsewhere, and shall explain more, when I come to treat of the commerce between Spain and America. This may be done, if it be not judged more prudent to bring it directly to Spain, in the same channel as other nations do, by a coasting voyage along Asia and Africa.

By these and other provisions would be prevented the extraction of large sums of money, which by means of spicery (though it be very destructive to health) foreigners drain from us; sums, that I am persuaded, must exceed two millions of dollars yearly. For if we rate the consumption at the lowest estimate of a maravedis per day to every family of five persons, one with another, according to the value it bears on its coming into Spain, or at the time foreigners sell it to us, without regarding the cinnamon used in chocolate, it amounts to a million and half of maravedis per day, to an equal number of families, as they have been already calculated in Spain. So that the bare consumption of these kingdoms amounts yearly to 547,500,000 maravedis, which make about 1,100,000 dollars. And in consideration that the cinnamon expended in
chocolate,

chocolate, and other things, will amount to above 200,000 dollars, the whole makes 1,300,000. Nor does this calculation seem to be too high; as spicery (pepper in particular) is of great and general consumption, as well among the rich, as the peasants, and others, that live upon their labour. And if the custom house books do not shew so large a quantity imported, as is equivalent to this sum, it is because a great deal comes in unregistered, and very great abatements and indulgences, are usually allowed both in the admeasurement and the customs. To the above sum is to be added vast quantities, that are brought to Cadiz for the trade of Spanish America, since by the factors of the Indies, that reside in that city, it is found, that there was registered and shipped on board the single flota, that sailed for New Spain in the year 1720, to the amount of 204,044 pounds of cinnamon, and 83,250 pounds of pepper, without considering the indulgences and abatements, usually allowed in the admeasurement. As it is to be supposed, that the principal part of the traffick of these spices is carried on by the Dutch, and other foreigners, by means of factors for the flotas, and other arts, it is judged, that by this single article they have drained us of above a million of dollars; besides the great quantities they themselves ship, and introduce directly into our Indies by means of their colonies. So that one may conclude, upon very good grounds, that by the spicery alone, including cinnamon, they drain the kingdom annually of two millions and a half of dollars; sufficient to convince us of the infinite damage this rotten wood, or secret devourer occasions to this kingdom, and that it demands

demands the utmost attention of the government to provide a remedy against the evil.

As to cloves, nutmegs, and ginger, were the importation and use of them absolutely prohibited in his majesty's dominions, we should, in my opinion, find no loss from it, since they are reckoned to be rather noxious than salutary. However, as some persons contend for their being useful in certain medicines, though others are of opinion, the want of them may easily be made up with other things more natural for the same medicine, it will be prudent to determine, whether of the two opinions ought to take place, and, in the mean time, allow the importation of them in the shape, and upon payment of the advanced duties, I proposed in the case of pepper and cinnamon.

C H A P. LXXXV.

The great consumption of foreign paper in Spain, as well for writing as printing. Large sums of money extracted out of the kingdom by this means; and the particular measures to be employed to prevent, or at least moderate these inconveniences considerably.

VERY great also is the consumption of foreign paper in Spain and the Indies, particularly that of the Genoese, which is usually expended in the public offices of the capital, and the provinces, and by all persons of any distinction; as also for the printing of a great number of books; and even the stamp-paper for judicial acts in these kingdoms, and the Indies, comes from that republic, where they keep at work
above

above 150 mills, that are so many estates to the inhabitants, and, in a great measure, raised upon the vent and consumption this manufacture meets with in Spain and the Indies. It is a great authority for it, that 105,796 reams of this commodity were registred and shipped aboard the flota of 1720, for New Spain, exclusive of what was done by stealth, and of any abatement or allowance in the admeasurement, and calculation of the quantities, the duties being so remarkably high, as to charge two reals plate upon every ream of paper at the time it is put on board, which is above 20 per cent. of its value. To this we are to add the foreign paper, of which the books that filled 280 cases, were made, and shipped on board the same flota.

It is also a thing very remarkable, that the paper, though it be very coarse, on which the bulls of the holy Cruzada for the Indies is printed, has hitherto come from abroad, as is evident from the privilege granted to the royal monastery of St. Lawrence, to import yearly 6500 reams, free of duty, in order to make the impression in Andalusia, which is at their expence.

After what has been advanced, it will not seem strange, that with value of the paper they bring us from abroad, and the profits arising from the traffic of this commodity, they should drain from us annually above half a million of dollars, including the value of, and profits upon the printed books, which they bring in, not only in their own, but also in our language, though they be full of errors.

Notwithstanding foreign paper, imported into Spain, pays no inconsiderable duty, both to the
Diezmos,

Diezmos, and Cientos in the custom-house, and to the subsidy of Millon, granted by the kingdom, which is also charged at entrance, I think, as it is our interest to discourage and reduce the importation as much as possible, in order to prevent the extraction of our money, and to promote and facilitate the sale of our own manufacture, it will be prudent to allow no indulgence, either in the customs themselves, or in the valuation; and that in every place, where it shall be sold, it pay the Alcavala entire, especially at its entry into Madrid, which is the time, when the said Alcavala is demanded, and that it also pay the other inland duties chargeable upon it, without any allowance whatsoever.

In case the duty of the Millon be not chargeable on foreign paper imported into Catalonia, Valencia, and Aragon, as it is in the ports of Castile, it will be also very proper to impose that tax upon it, observing all the precautions, I recommended in chapter 87, touching the duties of the Millon, upon salt fish, that shall be imported into these kingdoms, and especially for Valencia, through which considerable quantities, even at this time, pass into Castile, and some into Aragon. By these provisions, and some others that shall be proposed, it may be expected, that what is manufactured in Spain, though it now sell somewhat dearer, may have a better vent, and by consequence the fabrickevery day improve in goodness, when we consider, that though they make good paper in France and Holland, inconsiderable are the quantities, that come from thence, by reason of the advanced price, and because it does not please us so well as that of Genoa.

I am

I am also to observe, that most of the paper, expended in his majesty's dominions, is manufactured at Genoa, and other places, with Spanish rags. And if we prohibit the exportation of the said rags, whether flax or hemp, it will be an effectual means to better and enlarge our fabricks, as I propose it in chapter 89; and it is actually done in France, with a view to encourage their own manufactures of paper, pastboard, and cards. And in case this material (which, though trifling, is of vast importance in trade) be chargeable to the Alcavala, and other inland duties, these should be entirely taken off, and the prohibition executed with rigour, as, it seems, there is one already established against importing foreign cards, the consumption of which is scarce to be regarded.

It seems also, without any considerable disadvantage to printed books, that we might very much encourage the Spanish traffic and manufacture of paper, by ordering under heavy fines and penalties, that all the said impressions, whether they be books, loose papers, memorials, decrees, or any other things whatsoever, be from and after the first day of January, 1725, made of paper manufactured in Spain only. For though our fabrick has hitherto fallen short of the Italian in point of colour, it has sufficient strength and goodness, to take a fair and lasting impression, especially what is manufactured about Segovia, in Poular, Escorial, Cuenca, New Baztan, and several other parts. Moreover, as by these means we shall procure a larger consumption, and a better price for the paper, one may expect that it will improve in quality, and the manufacture enlarge itself every where, by setting up mills also in Andalusia,

dalusia, where there is plenty of rags, and of the best sort, which now are exported into Italy and other countries for want of mills to work them up in those parts. And yet they have the favourable circumstance of fine rivers to build them upon, both in the kingdom of Sevil and Granada; provinces, that also possess the advantage of being conveniently situated for a trade to the Indies. In some other chapters I shall recommend, what I think will be instrumental in promoting these and other manufactories in the inland parts of Spain.

Many of our books are printed in Flanders and other foreign countries, and imported into Spain, both for our supply here, and in the Indies; which occasions two great evils. One is; that as they are ignorant of our language, and it is difficult to print and correct exactly, what they do not understand, they change and mangle words, and commit several other blunders, that often pervert the sense, and sometimes perplex and render it obscure. This I have observed in the works of Saavedra, Solis, Faria, Tacitus, Strada, Benvoglio, Philip de Comines, Henrico Catherino, Mariana, Sandoval, Marquez, Lawrenzo Gratian, Quevedo, and others, originally Spanish, or translated into it. The other evil is, that by this means they drain us also of our money, and destroy the Spanish impressions. For these and other motives, it is fitting, that we prohibit, both here and in the Indies, the importation of all books whatsoever written in Spanish, and not printed in his majesty's dominions, and not allow booksellers or others to sell or have them in their shops, houses, or ware-houses; in consequence of
it

it there should be a prohibition to transport any such books to the Indies, or vend them there, if any be carried thither in violation of such a decree. This measure will also very much favour our endeavours to enlarge and improve the fabrick of paper, as well as printing, in Spain; the goodness of which depends upon the printer and author of the work; for whenever they are disposed to be at a little more expence for a good paper, and the letter is not too much worn, our impressions are executed as well as in any other part of Europe.

The prohibition I recommend is in consequence of what the very laws of the kingdom require, though they be not put in execution. For law 24. tit. 7. lib. 1. made in the year 1558, in the name of king Philip II. it is decreed under rigorous penalties, that no Spanish books printed abroad be imported into these kingdoms. By law 32, of the same title and book, it is also prohibited to send or carry books to be printed abroad, in any language or science whatever. And by the act 188, of the council of Castile, Sept. 15, 1617, collected in tom. 4. p. 36. of the last impression, it is ordered, that the laws made in this respect be executed, and no persons have liberty to print books abroad, imposing also new penalties upon the offenders.

Whenever we come to a resolution to prohibit the importation and sale of Spanish books, not printed in Spain, under the penalties already in force, or such others, as shall be thought more effectual, a thorough search is first to be made, what books have already been introduced, and still are in the shops and houses of booksellers and

printers at Madrid, Sevil, Cadiz, and other principal cities: this should also be under the conduct of officers, that may be confided in, and appointed by the board of trade, who are to sign their names upon the first leaf, under the following note, *Introduced into Spain before the prohibition, and may be sold*, the date annexed, with an intent, that all such books, as shall be found in the shops and houses of bookfellers and printers, or in any other place, four months after publishing this prohibition, and are not licensed by the above mark or seal, be seized and burnt, and the proprietor fined 300 reals vellon, every time he shall be detected offending in this way; one moiety of it to the informer, the other to the judge and nearest hospital, in equal portions.

All private families, that shall have such books, should also be required to produce them within the time limited, to the officers appointed for this inquiry, in order to have the same mark put upon them, and be given to understand, that should they fail of doing it, the owners will incur the above fines and penalties.

Against the absolute prohibition, which I recommend, upon the importation of books written in the Spanish language, or translated into it, and not printed in Spain, the bookfellers, and other traders in that way, will make their remonstrances, and plead an order published, October 29, 1720, by the council of the revenue, declaring and directing, that pursuant to law 21. tit. 7. lib. 1. in the body of statutes, books imported from foreign countries be not chargeable with any duty to the Alcavalas, Diezmos, Portazgos, Puentes, Almojarifazgos, or any other imposts in the kingdom,

dom, either coming in or going out of the ports, or inland custom-houses. This order of the council of the revenue was grounded upon the above law 21, as it is said in the very order. But I apprehend it should by no means extend to books written in Spanish, or translated into it, that come from foreign kingdoms. For, as the said law 21, referred to, was made in the year 1480, it must needs be repealed, and of no force, since law 24 of the same book and title, already taken notice of in this chapter, was published 78 years after, in 1558, and it absolutely prohibits the introduction of Spanish books, not printed in Spain; and a dispensation from duties on the importation of a commodity, that cannot be imported without offending against an express law, and incurring the rigorous penalties it denounces, can be of no use. But notwithstanding it be permitted at present, that what is an accidental circumstance in this exemption from the duties be carried beyond the substance, or the fundamental laws that are now in force; and in opposition to these, they continue to import the said books from abroad. For these, and other reasons already given, it will be proper to make a declaration, that the exemption from the duties contained in the above order of the council of the revenue, is to be understood, and observed without any prejudice to, or interfering with the said law 24, and other laws, that forbid the importation of Spanish books printed abroad, which ought, methinks, to be in force, and observed, till they be formally revoked by his majesty, in his royal council of Castile, to whom the affair strictly belongs. This order, published by the

council of the revenue, is not in the new collection of laws, but may be found in p. 303. of the fourth edition of a book, written by Don Juan de Ripia, and printed at Madrid, in the year 1723, under the title of, *Práctica de la Administración, y Cobranza de las Rentas Reales, &c.* As to that part of the order, which provides for the exportation of our own books without paying any duties, I see no objection to its being observed, and rendered effectual. It is an indulgence that is consequent upon the rules, laid down in this general plan to facilitate the sale, and exportation of our own commodities.

In chapter 90, I recommend such a reduction of the duties as, I apprehend, will admit of an exportation of paper manufactured in Spain, in order to promote and encourage our own paper-mills.

Several proposals have been made for all stamp paper to be of the manufacture of Spain only. But the persons, who had the direction at those times, apprehended great difficulties in the execution of it, objecting, that it would not take the stamp so well as the Genoese paper, and as there was expended in this single article about 20,000 reams, a sufficient quantity was not to be readily obtained from the mills in Spain. But, I am persuaded, there is little weight in these objections: the Spanish paper seems to have substance enough, and all the other qualities proper to receive and preserve the stamp of the royal arms, as well as the motto, in which there is usually found but little delicacy and less curiosity. Moreover, how practicable the thing is, plainly appears from the frequent experiments that have been made of it,
and

and may be seen in prints at the beginning of many books, and elsewhere, which are impressions upon paper made in Spain; and all the advantage the Genoese paper has over ours, lies undoubtedly in its whiteness; a thing of no consequence either to its taking a good or bad impression, or to the duration of it.

Some persons have also objected, that, as the paper must be damped in order to take the seal, ours will not bear it, without damaging and making it much worse for writing upon afterwards. But if this be the case, and the defect calls for a remedy, it should be earnestly set about, by giving the proprietors of the paper-mills notice of the imperfection, and charging them to remove it; and the thing is, in my opinion, very practicable, by means of the good materials we possess, and a proper diligence in looking out for, and employing good hands.

As to there not being a sufficient number of mills in Spain to provide paper for this use, I repeat a maxim I have hinted elsewhere, that a fear of not being able to remedy all the evil we suffer ought never to divert us from endeavouring to prevent, and remove as much of it as is possible. It would be also expedient, to enter into a contract with the proprietors of the principal paper manufactories, to provide annually for the stamps, as large quantities of paper, as they can manufacture, even though it could not at this time reach more than half of what is consumed; for so much less would then be brought in from abroad. Moreover, by encouraging our manufactories with a ready and sure market for so much as shall be covenanted in this case, it is very

natural for them to increase the number of mills, and in all of them to do their utmost to manufacture greater quantities.

C H A P. LXXXVI.

Great advantage to Spain from printing at home all Breviaries, Missals, and other books of prayer, divine worship and school-books; some information, and suitable observations in favour of the proposal.

FOR the reasons assigned in the foregoing chapter, and upon several other accounts, it would be very much for the interest of his majesty and the publick to print in this kingdom all Missals, Breviaries, psalm books for churches and monasteries, the hours in Latin, and other books of divine worship, and for schools, which in general come now from foreign countries, and they to our misfortune, reap the benefit of this branch of trade. But I shall not presume to offer any particular plan for the establishment of it; it is a very delicate affair, and seems more naturally to fall under the notice and decision of the commissary general of the Cruzada, or some other prelate, from whose zeal, and prudence one may expect success. But as some former measures, that have been taken in this affair, may be of use, as also the publick spirit, wise provisions and other regulations, which father Fr. Eugenio de la Llave, at that time prior of the royal monastery of St. Lawrence manifested on this occasion in the year 1717, I have thought proper to insert here the paper, which he drew up on this subject, with some occasional reflections,

ons, as I go along, that may contribute to the execution of it.

“ As mention has been made to me of the important design of an establishment in Spain, for printing the sacred books of the new prayers, which by virtue of royal grants and papal bulls has been done in the Plantin house at Antwerp, from whence they are imported for the use and consumption of these kingdoms by the royal foundation of the Escorial, which by patents and bulls is charged with the sale, conduct, and monopoly of those books, as part of the revenue of this religious house, dedicated to the service of God: And as my opinion was at the same time asked, whether this royal monastery could take upon it the charge of this important work; for by such an establishment in these kingdoms, his majesty's subjects would find a considerable abatement in the price of the book of prayers, and the extraction of money out of his majesty's dominions be at the same time prevented, I can say on this head, though I have not consulted the society, for want of opportunity to do it, that, I apprehend, it will be chearfully disposed to prepare and set on foot a printing house in imitation of that at Antwerp, as far as the materials in Spain will allow of, without being deterred from it by any charge they may be at. For this society will take all the necessary steps, to give immediate satisfaction to his majesty and the publick, not only by setting up a printing house, but also what is much more, as good a one, as can be desired, and no ways inferior to those in foreign countries, notwithstanding

“ standing the opposition, they met with upon
 “ another occasion, when the same thing was
 “ desired by his majesty. And as we must have
 “ recourse to some past transactions for the bet-
 “ ter illustration of this matter, and to enable us
 “ to bring it to perfection, it is to be observed,
 “ That the holy father, Pius V. reformed the
 “ Roman Missal, and Breviary, and it was printed
 “ at Rome in the year 1658. Afterwards it was
 “ brought to Spain, and some impressions were
 “ made there; but were found somewhat de-
 “ fective: and, as they were inclined to have
 “ them in the utmost purity, a royal patent was
 “ granted to Balthasar Moreto, an inhabitant of
 “ Antwerp^a, that he alone should have power to
 “ print in his Plantin printing house the holy
 “ books of the new prayers for the provinces of
 “ Spain. This privilege his majesty and his royal
 “ ancestors have confirmed to his family and
 “ heirs; and his holiness granted a special brief
 “ and bull, that the new prayers should be only
 “ printed in the said printing house out of Italy,
 “ and for the use of Spain. As then that print-
 “ ing house has acquired a right founded upon
 “ such a title, it will be proper for his majesty to
 “ annul the patent, and obtain a bull from his
 “ holiness, in favour of his royal monastery of
 “ the Escorial, for the making the said impression
 “ in Spain, with a declaration, that the com-
 “ missary general of the holy Cruzada, and his
 “ successors, are to be, and be the judge conser-
 “ vators, as well for the king, as the see of Rome,
 “ for the direction of every thing regarding the

^a Antwerp was at that time under the government of its
 lawful sovereign the king of Spain.

“ new prayers, as their predecessors have been,
“ and with a prohibition to print them in any
“ other manner.

“ On account of the defects, that were in the
“ new Spanish impressions of the new prayers,
“ and their being monopolised, the ecclesiastical
“ state made an opposition to it, pretending to
“ be at liberty to buy the prayers, wherever they
“ pleased. Hence ensued various suits at law;
“ but the royal monastery was supported, and
“ confirmed in the possession of the privilege.
“ But as it was necessary to provide a sufficient
“ quantity of the new prayers, better printed,
“ and more correct, than had hitherto been, an
“ agreement was made between the monastery
“ and the ecclesiastical state, in which among
“ other things it was stipulated, that the mo-
“ nastery was to be under an obligation to pro-
“ cure a sufficient number of prayers, better
“ printed and more correct, though it should be
“ necessary to procure them from foreign parts.
“ As then an impression is now to be made in
“ Spain, some alteration must be made in this
“ condition, that the ecclesiastick state may be
“ satisfied with the impression of the prayers,
“ from the printing house to be set up, in which
“ the monastery will endeavour to excel, as well
“ in the paper, the neatness and perfection of the
“ letter, as in the greatest correctness, and the
“ contract above-mentioned ought to stand and
“ be approved and confirmed in every other ar-
“ ticle; and such decrees and orders issued out as
“ are necessary to secure the observation of them.

“ We find upon trial, that the Spanish paper
“ mills, do not produce a fabrick at present that

“ is

“ is good enough for this impression, whether it
 “ be for want of materials, or skill in the work-
 “ men^b; and as it is necessary to provide and
 “ erect mills, wherever it can be done, and two
 “ have been erected in the royal forests of the
 “ Escorial, which have since been ruined, because
 “ the trade had failed, it will be proper at the
 “ same time for his majesty to permit the mo-
 “ nastery to rebuild the said mills^c, in order to
 “ manufacture the quantity of paper, that is ne-
 “ cessary; and to prevent any inconvenience,
 “ that may ensue in hunting, the monastery will
 “ order one of the forests to be inclosed, by build-
 “ ing a wall between them to cut off all com-
 “ munication.

“ Since a supply of rags is also a necessary
 “ article, a privilege should be granted, and the
 “ necessary orders issued out, that the monastery
 “ have an option or refusal in the purchase of
 “ them throughout his majesty's dominions^d,
 “ and a claim to take at prime cost what others
 “ have bought, notwithstanding any privilege,
 “ that shall have been granted previous to it; as
 “ also that they be impowered to bring the rags
 “ to the mills, where the paper shall be made,
 “ free of all duties, that are now, or shall here-

^b One has reason to expect that by collecting better rags,
 and a little more care, though it may occasion somewhat greater
 expence, in procuring and employing good workmen, that the
 fabrick would soon be improved, as we have found it lately to
 be the case in those of wool, silk, and flax.

^c These two mills are already rebuilt, and at work.

^d The agents, and other subalterns, usually abuse this kind of
 preference, or purchase of goods at prime cost, and it will be
 necessary to guard it with some restrictions, and other pru-
 dent regulations.

“ after

“ after be imposed. Orders are also to be given
“ to the corregidors, and other officers in cities,
“ towns, and places, where rags shall be, or are
“ collected, that they allow them not to be ex-
“ ported, or sent abroad, whenever the monastery
“ shall be in want of them.

“ In consideration that there is not paper
“ enough in Spain to set the presses at work, his
“ majesty is in the mean time to give the mona-
“ stery leave to procure and purchase it, where-
“ ever it shall be found, even though it be in
“ foreign dominions or countries, till the mills
“ shall be built, be at work, and manufacture
“ sufficient quantities; or there be mills in Spain,
“ that make and yield as much as shall be re-
“ quired. Moreover, all this paper that shall
“ thus come in, and be fetched from abroad, or
“ from some other part of Spain, ought to be
“ free of all duties, of the Alcavala, Diezmos,
“ and the royal duties, and any other whatsoever,
“ that is, or shall be imposed, so that the mo-
“ nastery have only to pay the first cost, and car-
“ riage to the printing house^e.

“ As it will be necessary in a printing house
“ so large as this, to consume a great quantity of
“ lead and tin for casting so many, and such va-
“ rious sorts of letter, as will be requisite, his
“ majesty should be pleased to order, that out of
“ his own royal stores of lead and tin, so much
“ be given to the monastery, as shall be necessary,
“ gratis, and without any charge^f.

“ As

^e To grant what is required in this article, seems very rea-
sonable, provided the quantity be determined, and the port
where it is to be entered.

^f I think a certain moderate portion of these commodities,
which

“ As it was impossible for me, in the short
 “ time, that was allowed for my answer, to give
 “ a particular account of the materials, that will
 “ be wanted for the fabrick of the mills and
 “ printing house, it would be proper to grant the
 “ monastery a royal licence, that whatever may
 “ be necessary to procure for this work, and every
 “ thing depending upon it, they may be im-
 “ powered to do it without payment of any duty,
 “ even though they should be obliged to have re-
 “ course to foreign countries; and if his ma-
 “ jesty’s recommendation should be found neces-
 “ sary, that he would also vouchsafe to give it ^s.

“ Since there are so very few printers in Spain,
 “ that there will scarce be found any, who
 “ understand the Latin language perfectly, a
 “ qualification very necessary for the impres-
 “ sion of the new prayers: and the case is much
 “ the same in respect to masters and work-
 “ men in the fabrick of paper; and on this ac-
 “ count I think it necessary and unavoidable, to
 “ have recourse to foreign nations, and fetch
 “ from thence masters and workmen skilled in
 “ both arts, his majesty should be pleased not only
 “ to permit this too, but either by letter, or his
 “ ambassadors, recommend it to princes to send
 “ them hither. To these should also be granted

which are to be put into the hands of the undertakers by his
 majesty, gratis, or at an under price, should be allotted them
 annually, as there would be the greatest consumption the first
 year. For the same letter will serve to print many volumes,
 and when worn out may be recast, and by a small addition of
 metal, the same quantity of letter, &c. which they shall be in
 want of, may be founded a second time.

^s This may be allowed, having first determined the quantity,
 and laid down some other precautions.

“ free,

“ free, safe, and necessary passports, to come into
“ his majesty’s dominions with their families,
“ without paying any taxes either for themselves
“ or effects; and after they are settled here, ought
“ to be made free denizens and naturalised, so
“ that they may enjoy all the privileges, prehe-
“ minence, and immunities of a native, and to
“ pay no taxes or duties, but be free and exempt,
“ because the interest of the publick is concerned,
“ and they will be of use to teach and plant those
“ arts here, which we stand so much in need of ^b.

“ In consideration that this is so magnificent
“ an undertaking, and of so great importance,
“ which we are desirous to accomplish, and the
“ royal monastery is not able to recollect every
“ thing that is necessary for it, a competent term
“ of time should be allowed them, to consider
“ what will be requisite, and to particularise the
“ various articles, they shall be in want of, per-
“ suaded, that the monastery is ready to concur
“ in any thing that shall be agreeable, or ad-
“ vantageous to his majesty and the publick.
“ Madrid, February 14, 1717.”

^b What is contained also in this article seems also proper to be allowed, under some due regulations, in what regards naturalisation and some other points.

C H A P. LXXXVII.

An estimate of the great consumption of bacalao and other salt fish brought by foreigners into Spain; how much they enervate the kingdom by draining it yearly of about three millions of dollars in this article. Precise measures to prevent, or at least take away part of this great damage we sustain, and which serves to strengthen the powers, that are most at enmity with our holy church.

IT ought to be a principal concern of the government to prevent foreigners from enervating the kingdom, so much as they do, by the importation of salt fish, and the great consumption it meets with in Spain, that of bacalao in particular, which is known to be so considerable a part of the food of all its provinces in general.

In order to calculate the consumption, it is to be observed, that in the provinces of the crown of Castile the fast days amount to a hundred and twenty in the year, and that they exceed a hundred and sixty in those of the crown of Aragon, and in Navarre, where flesh is prohibited on Saturdays, which is not the case in Castile. The computation may be a little over or under, on account of some variation there is in the devotional fasts. But if we rate the number to be a hundred and thirty in the year, one kingdom with another, throughout Spain, upon a moderate supposition, that every family, one with another, shall expend four ounces of bacalao every fast day (which is not an ounce to one person) there will be consumed in a million and half of families, six millions of
which

bunces, which amount to 3750 quintals per day, and for the hundred and thirty fast days in a year 487,500 quintals, which at the rate of five dollars, the current price, a little more or less, when foreigners sell it us, amount to 2,437,500 dollars. And if we add the great quantity of cured salmon, herrings, pilchards, and other fish from abroad, which is also expended in these kingdoms, one may reasonably imagine, that the money they annually drain from us by this article, is above three millions of dollars. And it is one of the principal causes of our unhappy situation.

I am aware there is no small number of persons, who, for want of health, are dispensed with eating fish upon vigils, and other days of abstinence; but there are also many convents of men and women, some of which live upon fish every day in the year; others the greatest part of it. So that what these societies exceed the hundred and thirty days of abstinence, may be a balance for such as eat flesh on those days.

This general calculation I have thought proper to give, in order to have it more clearly seen how much of our substance other nations drain from us by the sale of cured fish; though I do it with some reluctance, because I am to draw precise conclusions from principles doubtful, and incapable of being ascertained. But should any one think I run far wide of the truth in my estimates, either exceeding or falling short of it, every one will be at liberty to correct them, and form others more exact from better information, and clearer notions of this matter.

I am also very sensible, that bacalao is a diet of great relief to those parts, where fresh fish is scarce;
but

but we should not on that account throw off all thoughts of repairing the great injury they do us by the sale of this, and other salt fish, and neglect to avail ourselves of such measures, as prudence shall dictate, in particular the advantages which our own seas afford, and some other prudent considerations invite us to, and flatter us with an easy way to supply our wants, if not wholly, at least in a great measure; since it is well known what plenty of fish there is on the coast of Spain, especially that of Galicia. As it is also certain, that on the coast of the Andalusias there is abundance of tunnies, sturgeon, lampreys, cuttle fish, chevins, and several other sorts of wholesome fish, some of which salted, and others dried, are kept whole years, not only for a supply to those provinces, where there is a great consumption, but also to furnish us in the inland parts; and the only thing we want is to encourage a fishery, both on our own coasts, and in other seas, and this sort of commerce by his majesty's subjects, I shall therefore proceed to point out such measures, as seem to me most prudent, and likely to take effect.

In chapters 73 and 74, I recommend the stationing of guarda-costas, and shew, that among other great advantages, they would be a means to enlarge our fisheries on the coast of Spain and elsewhere. To their contents I refer for what concerns the encouragement and security of those fisheries, and intend only to add, that I esteem it a very prudent step, to lay as heavy duties, as treaties of peace and commerce shall allow, upon the importation of bacalao and other salt fish into Spain, without any abatement or indulgence whatever, not excepting the voluntary and accidental

dental allowances, which of late years have been made to fish, and some other things in the custom houses of Catalonia on their importation, besides their not being charged in that principality, or the kingdom of Valencia, the duty of the Millon, which most part of the salt fish pays in the ports of Castile.

It will also be proper for salt fish to pay entire the duties of the Alcavala and Cientos, in all places where it shall be sold, or the sale repeated, guarding it with necessary precautions, whether the towns be under composition or administration. This is to be understood of the provinces, where these duties are established.

In chapter 23, giving examples from the French, I set forth some of the immunities, which his most Christian majesty, in the year 1713, granted to bacalao, and oils, proceeding from the fishery of his subjects, and also observe, that they were allowed to export stores, arms, ammunition, utensils, and provisions for the ships or vessels intended for the said fishery, and even the salt that should be wanted to cure the fish. To this I may add, that in several articles, under tit. 15, of the ordinance of 1680, in respect to the settling of the gabel, or revenue of salt in that kingdom, are also found many indulgences, and other encouragements granted for the curing of bacalao, salmon, herrings, pilchards, and other sorts of fish; in particular the abatement of the price of it, and also the rules and precautions necessary to prevent frauds set forth at large.

The 24th chapter contains a prohibition, that was made in France, against the importation of pilchards from foreign countries, in order to fa-

their own fishery, and the trade of his majesty's subjects in this commodity.

In chapter 28, where I produce some examples taken from the English, it is observed, that the duty upon salt, used in curing white herrings, was taken off in that kingdom in the year 1722, as also what was charged upon the exportation of the same herrings.

In chapter 36, which treats of the measures employed by the Dutch, mention is also made of some indulgences, and other encouragements in favour of their fisheries.

Upon the foundation of these examples taken from three nations, that best understand commerce, and most prosper in it, and what ones own reason suggests, as proper to be done, I am of opinion, we should give leave to all his majesty's subjects, that go to the fishery in their own vessels, whether on the coasts of Spain, or in the Mediterranean, to carry out free of all duty, at least biscuit, all sorts of pulse dried or green, and salt fish, caught in the Spanish fisheries, and even a certain quantity of oil, vinegar, and brandy, in proportion to the number of hands, and the days, a few over or under, that they shall be employed in the fishery, being fully convinced, that the subjects of other powers, upon no pretence whatever, can fairly claim an equal privilege in this case with his majesty's people. For all conventions or treaties of commerce, even though they should be strictly observed, were made for very different purposes. Nor shall I stay to explain this matter, as the motives, cases, and other circumstances, that distinguish the two things, are invariable and manifest. But it is further observable, that for these

these indulgences to the fishery, and his majesty's subjects, there will be no reason to make an allowance to the farmers of the revenue, both on account of their trifling value, and because they must experience, from the great improvement made by this means in the fishery and trade of the towns, where the revenues are farmed, a considerable increase of them other ways, as has been already shewn in the case of manufactures. And to take away from the farmers all pretence for it, there should be an exclusive article to this effect in their contracts for the kingdoms of Murcia, Granada, Sevil, Galicia, the Asturias, and the four towns; for in the other provinces upon the coast the provincial revenues are never farmed, nor the customs any where else.

Should the fishery be at a distance, and it be necessary to cure the fish before their return into port, it may also be allowed them to ship the quantity of salt, they shall want, at the price it costs the royal revenue; but under this condition, that if on account of their having caught no fish, or by any other accident, they shall return with all, or any part of the said salt, they are then to carry it back to the publick magazine, or any other place whence they had it, and receive back all the money they paid for it; or else to deposit it in the said magazine, and have it delivered out again the next fishing season, as it is done in France, in which case there will be no need to return the money paid for it; but then both the quantity of salt, and the form and precautions, with which it must be received, are to be conducted by the super-intendant, or corregidor, to

whose charge it shall fall, with the knowledge and consent of the commissioners of this revenue.

When the fishery is upon the neighbouring coast, as it generally happens, for pilchards, tunnies, &c. it may be so managed, that the superintendant or corregidor, whom it shall concern, with the consent of the commissioners of the salt revenue, determine the quantity, that will suffice for curing what they have caught, and brought into port, and which is not be consumed fresh, and that he deliver out or sell them so much as shall be necessary, at the price it cost the treasury, making use of the utmost precaution to prevent frauds.

As fresh fish cannot come from any great distance, it is to be presumed, whenever it is brought into any of the ports of Spain, that it has been caught upon our own coasts; and the only doubt that can remain will be, whether it has been by foreign vessels, or our own; and when it has been made appear, that the fish was caught by his majesty's subjects, and in their own shipping, it may be allowed, without further examination, for all fresh fish to come into Spain without paying any custom house duties; nor even after they have been salted, corned, cured, or pickled in his majesty's ports, shall there be charged upon them the said custom house duties, or that of the Alcavala upon the first sale of them, when it happens in the same ports, where they were salted or pickled; moreover, in the same ports, where they shall have been cured, no duty should be charged on account of excises, or arbitrios, which shall be imposed in their respective towns; nor the duty of the Millon charge-
able

able at entry. But should any fish come into port already salted, or in any other shape, than fresh, though it be by fishermen subjects to his majesty, they should pay all the duties, that are at that time chargeable, in order to cut off all opportunities there otherwise might be for abuses, and the importation of the fish cured by foreigners, under the same indulgence, that should be granted only to subjects.

It will be also very expedient, that all fish salted, seasoned, cured, or pickled be allowed on exportation out of Spain free of all duties. But should it be transported by sea to any other provinces belonging to his majesty, then it is to pay the duties of entry in the shape they subsist at that time, in order to cut off all opportunities for abuses, that foreign fish may not be brought in, and enjoy the immunities, that should be allowed only to our own people.

In my opinion, it is also very prudent, that nothing be charged or imposed upon fishermen in any part of the crown of Castile, under the name of Alcavalas, Cientos, Millones, or other duties; for what they shall have gained, or may gain by their fisheries, and that they pay only the duties laid upon the provisions and commodities, they shall expend, as other families do; as also what is due from their estates, or any other occupations they may follow, excepting always what appertains to the fisheries. So that though the amount of the duties upon shops, inns, shambles, and other publick stalls, or that of the Proprios or Arbitrios of the towns be insufficient to pay the whole charged upon the towns for their quota to the royal revenue, nothing shall be levied upon

any person, as a fisherman, to make up that deficiency, nor any thing more than what is due from the fortunes they shall possess, or other employments they may follow, without ever consenting, that either in this or any other case any burden be laid upon them. Nay rather, they shall be assisted, in every thing that is reasonable, and can be dispensed with, by the super-intendants, corregidors, alcaldes, and other justices, in whose power it lies to do it.

The duties of the Alcavala, Cientos, and Mil-lones and others paid in Castile, are not charged separately in Catalonia and Valencia, because they are undistinguished and absorbed in the contribution to the provincial revenues, which in Catalonia are called *Catastro*, and in Valencia the *imposition* or *equivalent*; and it is my opinion, that to encourage the fishery by all practicable means, and thus prevent the great evils above mentioned, it will be expedient to levy no part of those contributions in Catalonia and Valencia upon the fishermen on account of this occupation, or the gains of it, but only upon the fortunes they possess, and other businesses they may follow, without allowing them to be oppressed at any time, and rather favouring them in every thing, that shall be reasonable and fitting.

In chapter 74, I lay down as a piece of good policy, that some privileges be granted to the sailors, who shall have served two or three years on board his majesty's ships, such as an exemption from quartering soldiers, and other troublesome offices, for some particular reasons which I there assign. And since we ought also to encourage and promote as much as possible a fishery by his majesty's

majesty's subjects, and we are obliged to it by very strong motives, and such as affect the general interest of the monarchy, we should, in my opinion, allow the same relief and immunity to the captains, pilots, and mariners of the ships, that are employed in the fishery at the times and seasons proper for it, when it is upon any of the coasts of Spain. For, besides the motives above mentioned, that invite us to such a measure, out of mere humanity one would prevent the vexations and injuries, which their families must needs suffer, if during the frequent absence of these sea-faring people, their houses and cottages should be subject to the quartering of troops, and such like burdens.

By means of these and other provisions, that may be employed, our fishery will no doubt be greatly enlarged upon the coasts of Spain, for the ordinary consumption of all the provinces, where part of the fish will be expended fresh, and the rest salted, seasoned, pickled, or cured; and it may extend itself to distant seas, as it is found to do in other nations; and the natural consequence of it will be a considerable decrease in the importation of fish, especially bacalao from abroad. And that still less may be brought in by foreigners, it will at the same time be proper to revive and enlarge the fishery, that for a long time was carried on by the Guipuzcoans and Biscayners on the banks of Newfoundland, till the English obstructed, and absolutely refused it, ever since the resignation, which France, by the 13th article of the treaty of Utrecht, made to the English of the port and colony of Placentia, and other places, which the French were possessed of in that island, yielding

up the whole island to the English, who before enjoyed only the southern parts. By the said treaty there was only reserved to the French the liberty of fishing and privilege of drying, from cape Bona-vista, to the most northern part of the island, and thence along the western coast to the place called point Punta-Rica, leaving the French in possession of the island called Cape Breton, and some other small islands situated in the mouth of the gulph of St. Lawrence.

In the 15th article of the treaty of peace, made between Spain and England in the year 1713, are the following clauses:

And as on the part of Spain it is insisted, that the Biscayners, and other subjects of his catholick majesty, have an undoubted right of fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, her majesty of Great Britain consents and agrees, that all privileges, which can justly be claimed, be preserved inviolable to the Biscayners, and other inhabitants of Spain.

The inhabitants of Guipuzcoa and Biscay, upon the foundation and just claim of possession, which they had enjoyed ever since the island was first discovered, and from the provision made in the 15th article of the treaty of 1713, that they might be disturbed on no pretence whatever, fitted out ships, and making other regular preparations, sailed to the banks and ports of Newfoundland, to carry on the fishery in the same manner they had done before; but the English governor, who had resided at Placentia ever since the peace above mentioned, disturbed them in the fishery, under pretence of having no orders from the king his master to allow it, and of their being obliged to
prove

prove their right to it, according to the 15th article above mentioned. To this the Biscayners and Guipuzcoans gave a satisfactory answer, by saying, that their claim was not written upon paper or parchment, but founded upon the right of having been the discoverers and first proprietors of the island, as also upon their having always had the possession, use, and enjoyment of it, without having it disputed or meeting with any obstruction, either in the cutting or drying the fish, except at such times, as Spain was at war with France. Moreover, though the French, in the year 1697, began to lay them under some difficulties, particularly in respect to the use of the port of Placentia, where that advantageous article of bacalao was usually cured, Spain was restored again to its ancient possession, the French themselves acknowledging, that the Spaniards had a free and immemorial title to those fisheries.

And though upon this foundation, and so just a claim, application has been made at the court of London, ever since the year 1715, by the Marquess of Montaleon, in consequence of his majesty's instructions, that we might be maintained in the possession of fishing, cutting, and drying bacalao in those places, and of transporting it freely to Spain, and find also that gracious reception and intercourse, which becomes, and is usual between nations in friendship, by mutually assisting each other with provisions, stores, and other necessaries, a direct answer has never yet been obtained. No other satisfaction have we been able to get, than general answers and vague expressions, with a view to promote delays, a very common thing, and the usual conduct of nations,

nations, who are in possession of a valuable property, whether it be legally or illegally obtained, let it be ever so prejudicial to those, who are unjustly defrauded of it. Such an irregular proceeding, and unfriendly treatment one would not expect to meet with at the hands of the English, especially in things of such trifling consequence to them, when we reflect upon the many singular advantages, they have been indulged in by the crown of Spain, both in that very treaty of peace, and the contract for negroes, which they still reap the benefit of; besides the additional privileges, that have been since granted them, which notwithstanding they might admit of a dispute in some points, have been interpreted and determined in their favour. After so much friendship shewn to the English, it seems more strange, that they should be thus averse, and refuse to give the satisfaction, which four of his majesty's subjects ought to have, as proprietors in that fishery; for had they not even a right so just and notorious as it is, but what would admit of some scruple, methinks, the English, a noble and generous people, should not embarrass us in a thing that may be declared in our favour, were it but to give us this proof of their being well affected towards us.

Upon these and other accounts it seems very proper for us to renew our application, and with the utmost vigour, at the court of London, as also to the English minister residing here, that the Biscayners, Guipuzcoans, and other subjects of his majesty, be no longer disturbed in the fishery, and the joint property they have possessed in the island, and on the banks of Newfoundland, enforcing

forcing it with every argument drawn from reasons of state and justice, those vigorous remonstrances, and resolute demands, which the king in his great wisdom shall think expedient, in order to obtain what is just, and has been covenanted to us; for every condition on the part of Spain has been fulfilled to them, and we have even granted them further advantages than were stipulated by treaties of peace, and the Asiento contract; it being my apprehension, that whenever they fail on their part, and after remonstrances will not give satisfaction within the time limited and provided for in the same treaties, his majesty may take it, and suspend at least the indulgences granted to them; though I shall not presume to dictate in an affair of so much importance, which is the province, and merits the attention of ministers, of state.

After we have removed this difficulty, which the English unjustly lay us under, we ought to think of some method to encourage and assist the Guipuzcoans and Biscayners in recovering and improving this fishery as much as possible.

An abatement in the price of salt, and the other encouragements that have been already proposed, in speaking of fisheries in general, are not applicable to those two provinces, for at this time they pay no more for the salt they consume themselves, than it costs upon the coast of Spain or France. For as salt, which is to be exported, pays little more than a real plate per bushel, to which is to be added an unavoidable expence of carriage into Cantabria, it is usually sold there at five or six reals vellon, a price so low,

low, that it is thought to be very convenient for salting fish, and other uses.

Fish, whether fresh or cured, which is imported into Guipuzcoa or Biscay, pays also to his majesty no custom house duties, nor the Millon, by virtue of an indulgence they have obtained; so that they as little want the allowance, that has been proposed in favour of the fresh fish, which shall come into any other port of Spain; and the encouragement, that should be given to the inhabitants of that province, is to be thought of, and administered in another shape.

The navigation and commerce of these provinces by sea, have been much impaired by losing several ships in the expeditions of the late war. For they have not yet been able to replace them and build others, as they have had very bad harvests, and are not yet paid the whole of what was due to them for freights and other things. So that it will be very reasonable and expedient, to order the balance of their account to be paid immediately, that they may be enabled to build and fit out other vessels, and thus revive and improve their fishery and commerce by sea.

As it is also certain, that money is now very scarce in Guipuzcoa, where the principal disbursements were usually made for building ships and other necessary and chargeable preparations, for a fishery, that is any ways considerable, I should apprehend it a very good piece of policy, to make them a tender out of the king's revenue, of 25 or 30,000 doblons without interest for their first expences, which usually run high, upon the condition of their repaying it in six years. My intention is, that in the two first years they be not obliged

obliged to return any part of it, but in the four following to do it in equal payments, till the whole be discharged, and for a security, that the loan be repaid in the form and manner, that shall be stipulated, let the province of Guipuzcoa stand engaged for it, besides the joint bonds, given by the private persons who are to receive the money. That the distribution of the money, the execution of the bonds, the securities, and other points may be well conducted, and with all the precaution, that is requisite on such an occasion, let there be chosen out of that province, or sent from the court, a minister of known abilities and publick spirit, charged with this commission, and to dispose their minds to it, encourage associations, and every thing that should tend to enlarge the fishery of bacalao, on the banks of Newfoundland, as also the fisheries for whales, herrings, &c. in those parts, where there found to be in plenty.

Should the English, in opposition to all the reasons above mentioned, still persist in disturbing his majesty's subjects in this fishery, and it be not thought proper to employ force in order to take satisfaction, and maintain their just rights, till we have first tried all the gentler methods, which prudence dictates; in my opinion, they should also be given to understand, that his majesty, among other expedients, may avail himself of the sovereign right he possesses, to prohibit the consumption of bacalao in all his dominions. This too is a measure very practicable, and may be done without any great inconvenience to the common people; whenever the fishery of his majesty's subjects, both on our own coasts, and in other seas, shall be encouraged and enlarged in the way

way I propose in this chapter, and also supported by the provisions, I recommended in the chapters 73 and 74, on the subject of guarda-costas. For as the fishery of bacalao was not begun, or even discovered in Newfoundland, but since the year 1500, and Spain, though much more populous, was able to support herself for above a thousand years without this commodity, and all the time observe the vigils and days of abstinence in the catholick religion, it should, methinks, be no extraordinary or difficult thing to maintain ourselves without it, and so well, as to find no great want of it. But I should not advise this step, till the other, which I have pointed out, as a means likely enough to relieve in a great measure the misfortune we sustain from the large consumption of salt fish from abroad, prove to be insufficient for the purpose.

In chapter 29, which treats of the conduct and practice of the English, and the vast sums of money, they drain from us by the sale of bacalao, and other salt fish, I introduced a few remarks and observations upon this calamity, and the means which might be employed to prevent it in a great measure, and which I was led into by the reflections of an English writer, well affected to the crowns of Spain and France, in his treatise above mentioned, under the title of, *The interest of England, ill understood in the war*. And as we should never lose sight of the principal of those observations and reflections, which is the foundation of the particular provisions in support of the fisheries, which this chapter treats of, I have thought proper to repeat some part of them in this place.

This

This minister invites the bishops to allow throughout the year the use of certain kinds of food prohibited upon particular days, and means, no doubt, eggs, cheese, milk, and butter, which some religious foundations are restrained from many days in the year. In all probability he would also insinuate, that the prohibition of flesh might be moderated, as it is in the provinces of the crown of Castile, in respect to Saturdays, and may be extended to those of the crown of Aragon. In all these measures he apprehends the pope will readily concur, for the reasons he there gives, and others hinted at, and without daring to speak out, was, in my opinion, willing to tell us, that if by such means we would reduce the consumption of bacalao and other cured fish, which they bring us from the North and Newfoundland, we might take away this great advantage from the English, and other powers, who, by the sale of them, drain us of millions of crowns, increase their own strength, and ruin us. These great disadvantages so very much interest our conscience, as well as all good policy, that they deserve the particular attention of all catholick princes, and especially the pope. From the pious zeal of this holy father, we have reason to flatter ourselves, that as soon as he shall be informed of these inconveniencies, he will allow, and even encourage the measures that tend towards a remedy, even though it be necessary to substitute in the place of numerous fast days, another species of abstinence, and restraint, that equally administers to the mortification of our souls, and does not turn out so much to the advantage of the rivals of the crown, and the catholick church, as these frequent fast days do, by opening a way for the importation and

con-

consumption of their salt fish, which is a main branch of their commerce, and a great foundation of their riches and strength.

Though I have some reluctance at the thought of giving my sentiments, as to the generality of these points, that are of so delicate a nature, methinks, I may without any scruple decide in one particular. It is to solicit the permission of his holiness to allow of flesh in the kingdoms of the crown of Aragon, and in Navarre upon those Saturdays, that happen not to be particular vigils, under the restraints, and as it is practised in the provinces of Castile. This I propose, both on the strength of the solid and well known motives already given, and because it would be no more than what has been established for many ages, and is now practised in most part of the kingdoms of Spain; reasons, that convince me, how ready his holiness will be to grant the dispensation, whenever an application shall be made to him on the part of his majesty, and it is supported by the arguments above mentioned, and others that may be offered.

As to the measure insinuated in the reflections of this writer, which regards the taking off in part the prohibition of flesh on some other days in the year, and permitting religious houses certain sorts of food, which they are restrained from, besides flesh, during the whole, or most part of the year, I judge it a point of greater moment, and to require more deliberation. The utmost I shall have courage to offer is, that there be laid before his holiness, the reasons already given, and others that will occur, in particular, the increase of strength, and other advantages, which several nations by
means

means of the great consumption of salt fish in Spain, acquire and employ against the catholick church itself; that in his great wisdom he may vouchsafe to determine upon, and establish those provisions, which he shall judge most effectual, and proper for a remedy: so far at least as to take off part of the inconveniences, that have been described. For never shall we be able to find a more sure way to succeed in redressing either the grievance itself, and its accidental circumstances, than by referring it entirely to the great piety, holy zeal, and infallibility of his holiness.

C H A P. LXXXVIII.

In exporting materials the general rule is to restrain and discourage it by heavy imposts, and sometimes to exert the royal prerogative, and put a stop to it, either by an absolute prohibition, or a monopoly to the use of the crown, in order to prevent the great injury we receive from foreigners, when they work them up, and return them to us manufactured: measures proposed by way of remedy in both cases.

AL I K E advance of the duties should be the general rule, and observed, in respect to the exportation of wool, raw silk, steel, iron, sofa, barilla, flax, hemp, and other materials, all which (except flax; and we may cultivate and improve it considerably) Spain possesses in great plenty and perfection. By such a measure, we shall both open a way for improvement in the weaving trade, and all the other fabricks, in which those materials are wrought up, and at the same time lessen the vast gains, which foreigners raise to them-

selves by the purchase of them; as it is certain, that a million of dollars, laid out in our wool, after they have woven and improved it in their manner, will yield them a return of five millions. The consequence of which is, that to our disgrace, or for a just chastisement of our neglect, and desertion of such an interest, the very plenty and perfection of those materials, which heaven has been pleased to indulge Spain with, and intended for a blessing to her inhabitants, her wool and silk in particular, are become the principal instrument and means, which other nations avail themselves of, for their own prosperity, and to our ruin, as they drain us at least of four millions of money by purchasing of our materials to the amount of one million, and thus enervate the kingdom, and dispeople its provinces, which is in effect, supplying the rival powers of the monarchy with arms and ammunition, to plunder and destroy us. Upon these considerations, other states are so attentive to the preservation of their own materials, with a view of reaping the benefit of working them up at home, and to prevent these disadvantages, that oftentimes, not content with charging heavy duties upon the exportation of them, they proceed to an absolute prohibition. Such is the policy of the English in respect of their wool, the exportation of which is prohibited under pain of death. They also forbid the exportation of white ashes used in dying, rams and ewes, looms, and other utensils employed in the manufactories of wool and silk, sheep skins, with the wool on, cow and ox hides, and calf skins untanned, fullers earth, that serves for scouring cloth, and several other things. As to the practice

of the French, in respect to this maxim of loading some materials with very high duties, and prohibiting others from going out of the kingdom, I refer the reader to what has been already said in the 21st, and the three succeeding chapters. And of the conduct of the Hollanders, enough has been also said on both accounts in the 34th chapter, if we take in what is observed in the 82^d chapter, concerning the prerogative of sovereigns to prohibit the importation and use of foreign cloths, stuffs, and other commodities.

In the statutes and ordinances of our own monarchs we find prohibited, the exportation of unwrought iron and steel, and other materials, such as raw silk, coarse and low-prized wool, as may be seen in two decrees of Charles II. inserted in vol. 4. p. 119. of the last body of laws, which instances and others, that might be offered, prove also very plain the absolute prerogative of sovereigns to prohibit the exportation of goods, fruits, and materials out of their own dominions.

It is also a branch of the royal prerogative to assume to itself the monopoly of fruits, and even of certain sorts of goods, when princes esteem it for the general good of the community. This is practised in France, England, and other states; and we have also an instance of it in Spain, where his majesty has monopolised tobacco, quicksilver, salt, lead, gunpowder, and other articles, the commerce of which is carried on wholly to the use of the crown. Indeed, as to lead and gunpowder, his majesty has thought fit to transfer his right to private hands under certain restrictions; so that his subjects are not allowed a free and open trade in any of these branches of merchandise; nor can

they be imported from foreign countries, but at such times, as his majesty's ministers, who have the conduct of some of these revenues; or the proprietors, to whom he assigns over his right to the monopoly of the rest, shall think proper to do it.

In consequence of this maxim, so well grounded upon the rights of sovereigns, and confirmed by the practice of nations in general, his majesty might also prohibit the exportation of fine wool, but I do not recommend it at this time. As we have not yet a sufficient number of manufactories in Spain to work up the whole, or even a moiety of it, this prejudice would ensue, that as the proprietors could not dispose of it, either at home or abroad, they would sustain a great loss, and we should endanger a reduction of the flocks. Upon this foundation prudence suggests, that however warrantable the measure may be, as well as instrumental in the promotion of our manufactories, the execution of it should be referred to a more favourable season; especially as this precaution respects a commodity of so great moment, that however allowable the thing may be, it would not fail of irritating certain nations, who are most benefited by this material. A consideration, which convinces me, that in all capital articles, and wool must needs be thought one of them, we should first avail ourselves of all gentler methods, and if these shall prove too weak to secure our main end, we may then have recourse to others, which, though somewhat rigorous, may be carried into execution without breaking in upon treaties of peace and commerce, in which case foreigners, how sensibly soever they may feel it, would

would not find just cause of complaint, or to remonstrate against our proceedings. In affairs of civil government, true policy will suggest at all times, that even before we resolve upon, and put in execution the most justifiable, and expedient provisions, we should wait for, seek after, and embrace such opportunities, as are most favourable to the establishment and success of the project; and it is what we ought always to have in our eye in the case of prohibiting the importation or consumption of foreign commodities, and such considerable innovations, as were not at other times practised, notwithstanding the justice and reasonableness of them. To return to the article of wool; so long as there are these motives and inducements to decline an absolute prohibition of the exportation of it, it will, methinks, be highly proper to charge it with all the duties, both ordinary and extraordinary, that are found to have been laid upon the exportation of this important material to the present year, without ever consenting to any indulgence or abatement whatsoever. At the same time, I would have the inland parts totally exempt from the duties of the Alcala and Cientos, and to pay only those of the ports, and frontier towns, at the very time the customs are received. This would be a very favourable circumstance to his majesty's subjects, and their manufactories; and also a benefit to the royal revenue by the greater amount, which would be raised by the said duties collected entire, without the least injury to commerce, with the addition of that of the Alcala in the same ports, which should be exacted with more rigour, than in some of the inland parts of the kingdom.

Moreover, since the revenue of the Servicio and Montazgo upon flocks raises but 50,000 dollars, as was observed in its proper place, it would be a seasonable relief to abolish this tax, and replace it by an additional duty upon wool exported, the weight of which would fall upon foreigners, and the shepherds be eased of a load, which they reckon very grievous; for what with the charge of the administration of it, over and above the neat profits to the royal revenue, it will exceed a 100,000 dollars, which they must annually disburse, besides their being subject to the vexations and charges, that arise from their being detained at the toll gates, and the expensive lawsuits, which are occasioned by it; inconveniencies, that might be avoided by this means. For as it is calculated, that above 200,000 arrobs of fine wool is yearly exported, and if we impose an additional tax of four reals per arroba, or five maravedis per pound, this trifling augmentation will raise above 50,000 dollars, the amount of this revenue; and we cannot be under any apprehension that foreigners will not export so much of this commodity, as they now do, since they stand in great need of it for their manufactures, and the most profitable branches of their commerce, and are under an absolute necessity of fetching it from Spain, because they cannot be furnished with it from any other part of the world in equal perfection, as from this kingdom. For notwithstanding they have also very fine wool in England, it is in very small quantities, and the exportation of it is prohibited under pain of death, as it has been already remarked in this and other chapters. Hence, they will not only export out of this kingdom the
usual

usual quantity of wool, but, as there is no way to avoid paying the trifling difference in the price, they will buy it no less upon this rise of the market, and the shepherds find no disadvantage from it. A clear proof of what I have here advanced is, that other nations have been eager to export it even in times of war, when freight and insurances were much heavier, either shipping it in their own vessels by means of passports, which also cost them some money, or on board neutral ships, in spite of the greater charge, danger, and other difficulties that usually attend war. Besides from our imposing this duty of four reals vellon upon every arroba of wool exported, we have no reason to apprehend an advance of the price to foreigners; for as the shepherds now pay the same, or a greater sum, in the inland parts of the kingdom, as it has been already observed, they are now to abate so much of the former price to the buyers, whether they be natives or foreigners; nor will any other consequence result from this measure, than an advantage to the manufacturers of this kingdom, because they will not be obliged to pay the duty, which is charged to foreigners.

I have heard some persons talk of, and advise a reduction of the duties upon wool exported upon this principle, that the high tax is injurious to the shepherds; but my apprehension, I confess, is too narrow to discover any foundation for such a rule, especially as it is diametrically opposite to the practice of those nations, who best understand, and reap most advantage from trade, when they are under the same circumstances. The instances, I have produced, giving at the same time the

ground of each case, and my own reason, so very much oppose the maxim of lowering these duties, that I rather apprehend it our interest to advance them perhaps, as high as 25 reals vellon upon every arrob of fine washed wool; and if I do not recommend this measure, it is because I would not suggest innovations at an unseasonable time, and not from the least fear of its being detrimental to the shepherds, or any other subjects of his majesty; for it would be salutary to our manufactories, and an advantage to the revenue, as well for the reasons already given, as because I am convinced also, that, though other nations were not under such an absolute necessity of exporting our wool at any rate, the said advance of 25 reals upon the price of an arrob of fine washed wool, would be found a trifling load upon their trade, as it amounts but to a real per pound. For since one pound of fine washed wool, a little more or less, when wrought up yields a yard of fine cloth, which is generally worth from four to five dollars, and five yards of cloth ordinarily make a suit of cloaths, there will only be an additional charge to every person of five reals vellon for a whole suit. We cannot then imagine, that there will be found, either in Spain, France, England, Holland, Germany, or elsewhere, a single person, who has the spirit and ability to dress in fine cloth, and has been used to wear it, that will decline it for the future upon the trifling addition of five reals in the charge of a whole suit of cloaths, which generally costs a thousand reals, even when it is a plain suit; and the same will hold good in the rest of the stuffs, in whose fabrick our wool is also expended. But should any per-
son

son please to reply, that these trifles are by no means slighted in the nice calculations of merchants; I answer, we have not the least reason to be jealous of their leaving our wool on this account, and seeking for their supplies elsewhere, because they cannot do it, as I have already observed, and it is as improbable, that they will decline working up Spanish wool, whenever they shall be allowed to have it, even at an advance of 25 or 30 per cent. upon the present price of the commodity, as it is a material, or rather the richest mine they possess in their most profitable manufactories, and flourishing branches of commerce; more especially as it is already a very general and established custom, for most of the princes, lords, and others of distinction and property, not only in Europe, but also in several parts of Asia, Africa, and America, to wear cloths and stuffs made of our wool, especially in the winter season.

The proposal of collecting the Alcavala and Cientos upon wool at the same time and place the customs are charged, and that of levying a duty upon wool exported to the amount of the Servicio and Montazgo; in order to replace it, cannot occasion any surprise or confusion, since none has been found to arise from the ordinance, that the tax of the Millon upon fish, paper, sugar, and other articles for the consumption of this kingdom, be also collected at the custom houses upon their importation, and it has been practised for many years.

Though the exportation of low-prized wool be prohibited by an ordinance of the year 1699 before mentioned, I have not been fully satisfied whether it be still in force, and am under some doubt

doubt of its being for our interest, that it should be so at this time. For as there is a vast quantity of it in some provinces, it is very improbable, that they should be able to consume the whole, till a greater number of looms be set on foot. But I shall suspend giving any judgment on this head, till I am better informed how the case stands. However, should an exportation be allowable, it would be prudent to conduct it in the same manner I proposed for the fine wool.

What I have not the least scruple about is, that it behoves us to revive instantly and to proclaim all over the kingdom an ordinance already mentioned, and made in the same year 1699, prohibiting the exportation of silk in bundles, or thrown, to foreign kingdoms, and to impose pecuniary fines, banishment to the garisons, and such other penalties as shall be thought adequate to the crime of persons, who shall offend against such an ordinance, and at the same time to decree one moiety of the fines and forfeitures to the informer, as it is done in France, for the reasons given in the 24th chapter. However this or any other ordinance will serve to little purpose, unless due care and vigilance be exerted to carry it into execution, in the shape I have already proposed in other parts of this treatise.

And that we may not be at a loss for the nature and circumstances of this last mentioned prohibition, I shall here produce the royal ordinance itself, which runs in the form following.

“ Charles, by the grace of God, king of Castile,
 “ Leon, Aragon, &c. to all the corregidores, assis-
 “ tentes, &c. know, that having been sensible of
 “ the great damages, that have resulted to the
 “ weaving

“ weaving trade of these our kingdoms, and to
“ the publick in general, from the exportations
“ for some time past to foreign countries, of the
“ silk, which is to supply the said fabricks, we
“ have resolved to forbid the exportation of it in
“ general; and in order to have it punctually car-
“ ried into execution, after being examined by
“ the members of our council, in consultation
“ with ourself, we have come to a resolution to
“ send this our letter, by which we give orders
“ to all and every one of you, in all your said
“ places and jurisdictions whatever, that, from
“ the time you shall receive this our letter, you
“ do not consent to, permit, or give leave to any
“ one, whether foreigner or native of these our
“ kingdoms, to export, or carry out of them for
“ other foreign countries any portion of *silk not*
“ *manufactured*, observing, and causing to be
“ observed, and inviolably fulfilled the provi-
“ sions in this case made by the laws of these
“ our kingdoms, according to, and in conformity
“ to what is therein contained, without offending
“ against them, permitting, or allowing them to
“ be transgressed in any wise, and exerting very
“ particular care and vigilance to prevent the said
“ exportation, and punish all such as shall do, or
“ shall attempt to do it, and whom you shall convict
“ rightly and justly, the which you shall also do and
“ fulfil, with this warning, that if there be found
“ any omission or neglect on your part, you shall
“ be condemned to the penalties imposed by the
“ said laws, and upon such evidence as shall be
“ thought reasonable. And we order, under pain
“ of our displeasure, and a forfeiture of 50,000
“ maravedis to our exchequer, that every secre-
“ tary

“ tary whatsoever notify and give testimony of
 “ it, and that the same credit and authority be
 “ given to the printed copy of our letter, signed
 “ by the underwritten secretary of our exchequer.
 “ Given at Madrid, June 23. 1699, &c.

For the reasons assigned in the chapters 82, and 91, we may allow the exportation of hair for perukes, or wigs, upon paying 200 maravedis for every pound of grey or fair hair; and a hundred maravedis for brown or black.

Though hemp be not much cultivated in Spain, as we have not found the way to extend, as far as is proper, and might be done, the fabrick of rigging and sail cloth, it will be very prudent also to come to some resolution in respect to the sending of it abroad; and in my opinion, the safest measure would be to prohibit the exportation wholly, either in the stalk, heckled, or spun, and that it be only allowable to ship it from one province to another in Spain under certificates, securities, and such other precautions, as are usually taken in such cases; with a condition, that it pay no duty, either outwards or inwards, when it is of the product of Spain, and for the consumption of any his majesty's dominions.

As to flax in the stalk, heckled, or spun, I think it expedient for us to pursue the same rule, as I proposed for hemp. Though I am sensible there is in most parts of the kingdom a scarcity of flax, it is no less certain, that there is an exportation of it out of the Asturias and Galicia. And as the soil in many parts of several provinces of Spain is very well adapted to the growth of this plant; we may hope to see it more cultivated and improved, with a little care and application,
 and

and by taking also proper measures to enlarge and improve the manufacture and market for Spanish linens. But in case of shipping any quantity of flax to the Indies, in the stalk, heckled, or spun, the duties charged upon the flota ought to be paid, in order to guard against frauds, that might otherwise be committed, if in this instance an exemption from the duties should be allowable.

C H A P. LXXXIX.

To encourage the working up at home our own materials, steel, iron, sosa, barilla, yellow wax, rags, hides, matweed, and dying goods: The exportation of some of them to be absolutely prohibited, and high duties to be laid upon the rest. The exportation of looms and other utensils of the manufactories to be prohibited; the monopoly of sosa and barilla should cease for the future; and the inland duty upon them be taken off.

THE same reasons, that were assigned for the materials treated of in the foregoing chapter, will serve as a foundation for what I am to offer in respect to those, which are considered in this chapter.

For the reasons alledged in the 37th chapter it will be of great importance to this kingdom, if it also reap the benefit of its own iron and steel, by converting them into a variety of useful and necessary wares; but I do not apprehend it seasonable at this time to prohibit the exportation of them to foreign countries; and I esteem it as little practicable to discourage it by an imposition of high duties. For most part of this commodity is the product of the provinces of Guipuzcoa and Biscaya,

Biscaya, and their privileges, as I have understood the case, do not allow of the imposition of royal duties upon this or any other commodity, which is the produce of their country. As therefore it is neither just nor prudent to suggest any innovations, that shall break in upon legal rights and privileges, our only refuge, in my opinion, seems to be making those provinces sensible how expedient it would be for themselves, and how instrumental in promoting the commerce of Spain in general, if they would please to take off the taxes, which by a royal indulgence their towns and other places have imposed upon several commodities and fruits, which are brought into Cantabria from Castile, Aragon and Navarre, and consumed there, which revenue, like their own Arbitrios, is administered to their sole use and appropriated to bear the publick charge of their respective communities. At the same time that these imposts shall be taken off, let them be replaced by an equivalent tax laid upon all the unmanufactured iron, that shall be shipped for a foreign consumption, and the amount of it appropriated to the use of those very towns; provided only so much of it be exempt from this tax, as his majesty shall stand in need of for his land and naval armaments. Such a measure will not in the least affect their privileges, as it only leads them to take off their own impost from one commodity, and lay it upon another, without the royal revenue being at all concerned in it. Nor is there any doubt, but this exchange will be of great advantage to those very provinces; for the more they discourage the exportation of these materials, so much more will they cherish their own fabrick of arms, and all the
other

other wares made of them, for the consumption of Spain and the Indies, by improving, as I have shewn more at large in the said 37th chapter, a certain quantity of iron, which foreigners now export for one doblon, to the value of three or four doblons; it being understood also, that all the wares made of the said materials, and sent abroad, either to foreign kingdoms, or the other provinces of Spain, should be obliged to pay no higher duty, than what is chargable at this time, that by this means we may facilitate the exportation of them, and the returns bring plenty of money into those provinces.

Those towns would at the same time gain this advantage by taking off the duties, which under the name of Arbitrios are charged upon goods and fruits brought thither from the other provinces of Spain, that they would have them cheaper and in greater plenty; a circumstance, that also greatly contributes to the increase of their own manufactures; and this is a point so interesting that it ought always to be the principal aim of every kingdom, let it be ever so rich, powerful, and populous.

As sofa and barilla are materials Spain abounds with, and in higher perfection, than they have been hitherto discovered in any other part of the world, and since vast quantities of them are exported into other countries, which are in absolute want of them for their glass, soap, and other uses, it is very much our interest to take great care of these materials; and in my judgment, till we have duly considered, and come to a resolution, at what time, and in what manner it is best to prohibit the exportation of them, we should load them

them as much as possible with duties at exportation, and consent to no abatement or indulgence whatever. And as it is expedient, we should at the same time facilitate the consumption at home, I offer some regulations for that end in the chapter, where I treat of the making and exportation of soap, in which a great quantity is expended, and I judge it also prudent to abolish the monopoly, or duty paid upon the said sosa and barilla in the inland parts of the kingdom, which is now farmed at 6,260,412 maravedis per annum, or somewhat more than 3000 doblons, and notwithstanding it be a trifling sum it is a constraint upon, and creates great vexation to those that cultivate it; and considerably lessens the fabrick and traffick of soap, as appears also from a memorial addressed to a minister of distinction, this very year 1724, by Don Juan de Cereceda, quarter-master general, whose publick spirit and veracity is well known, and his information to be depended upon, as he was on the spot, and saw what was practised in this respect in La Mancha, the kingdom of Murcia, and the port of Alicant, where these commodities are in the greatest plenty, and where he had been some years governor: The memorial is as follows:

“ All over the kingdom of Murcia, and in part
 “ of Granada, the poor peasants sow a plant,
 “ which they call barilla; it costs them the labour of two years to reap the advantage of it,
 “ and after all this time and pains, the case is,
 “ that on the side of Lorca, and even farther off,
 “ they must carry it to Alicant for a market, and
 “ the last year 1723, they sold it for 15 reals
 “ vellon per quintal, or somewhat less, and these
 “ miser-

“ miserable creatures are subject to the heavy im-
“ post of six reals per quintal, which the farmers
“ of the tax, that goes under the name of the
“ barilla duty, exact so rigorously, that they dare
“ not carry it out of the field where it is burnt,
“ till the officer, appointed by the farmer for this
“ purpose, go first, and take an account of the
“ number of quintals, which this man does,
“ whenever he pleases, and not when it best suits
“ the convenience of the peasant. Moreover, law
“ suits on this account commence every day,
“ which the said officer brings upon very trivial
“ occasions.

“ I have been assured by many gentlemen in
“ trade, and of good understanding, that they
“ cannot manufacture at Genoa, Marseilles, Ve-
“ nice, and other places, their glass and soap with-
“ out the said barilla and soda. For though in
“ regard to soap they make use of other sorts of
“ lye, it does not turn out so firm and good; and
“ as this plant grows in no other country, and
“ only in some particular parts of Spain, where
“ the soil is dry, and impregnated very much
“ with salt, foreigners will be obliged to fetch it
“ from Spain, though we should lay an advanced
“ duty upon the exportation. And as I have been
“ informed, that it is a very trivial sum, which
“ the farmers pay to the revenue for a duty, that
“ lies so heavy upon the poor peasant, who is
“ charged six reals per quintal, besides frequent
“ extortions, and a gentleman in trade assured
“ me, that barilla and soda is exported from Spain
“ in such quantities, that if two reals vellon be
“ imposed upon the exportation of every quin-
“ tal of barilla, or agua azul, a commodity of

“ the like kind, and a real and half upon a quin-
 “ tal of sosa, over and above the duty they are
 “ now charged with, this will do more than make
 “ the revenue amends for what the peasants pay
 “ under this tax, and his majesty’s subjects will
 “ be relieved, both from the extortions they suf-
 “ fer, and the six reals they make them pay per
 “ quintal. Exclusive of the great advantage, that
 “ will result to our own people, another inter-
 “ esting point will be secured, which is, that the
 “ Spanish fabricks of soap and glass will be sup-
 “ plied with sosa and barilla at an easier rate;
 “ and for a proof, that foreigners are sensible,
 “ that for some years past have been set up cop-
 “ pers in Spain, and the number of them increased,
 “ for boiling soap, and that they are attempt-
 “ ing to destroy it, we find, that ever since the
 “ soaps of Alicant and Elche have been shipped
 “ for the North, and are much esteemed there,
 “ they have made at Marseilles a considerable re-
 “ duction of the duty upon exportation of all soap
 “ manufactured, and shipped there, and have al-
 “ so taken off a great part of the duties, which
 “ the said soap paid at entry in the French ports
 “ of the ocean, at the same time they imposed
 “ new and excessive duties upon Spanish soap
 “ brought into France. And, methinks, if we in
 “ Spain would lay upon the barilla, agua azul,
 “ and sosa such a duty, as should be upon them
 “ when exported, the royal revenue would be be-
 “ nefited, his majesty’s subjects eased of a heavy
 “ tax, and of the oppressions they suffer, and the
 “ fabricks of soaps and glass be favoured, without
 “ any farther expence or addition of officers to
 “ collect this impost; for those, that are now
 “ charged

“ charged with collecting all the revenues of the
“ ports, may also do this.

“ In the year 1722 were shipped at Alicant
“ alone 44,692 quintals of barilla, and 8,380
“ quintals of sosa, over and above the agua azul,
“ which that country produces, and a great quan-
“ tity of it is also sent abroad, as it is pretty much
“ of the same quality, as the barilla, and even
“ more useful in the glass houses.

“ Considerable quantities are also shipped,

“ from the port of Almeria,

“ — the coast of Vera, and Quevas,

“ — the coast and tower of the Aguilas,

“ — Almazarron,

“ — the port of Carthagená,

“ And there is also a quantity of sosa shipped at
“ Tortosa, and the Alfaques, which is the growth
“ of that country.”

The strong and convincing arguments employed by this general officer, while he is soliciting an affair of so great consequence to the publick, remove all suspicion of an impropriety in taking off the inland duty upon these materials, and imposing at the same time an advanced duty upon them at exportation, added to that of the custom house, and which should be levied entire, at the rate of 14 or 15 per cent. as it stands in the kingdoms of Valencia and Murcia, without consenting to any abatement or indulgence whatever; for we ought as much as possible to discourage their going abroad, till our fabricks of soap, cristal, and glass receive farther improvements, and till we can absolutely prohibit an exportation of these materials. And if there lye no objection to the measure suggested, of raising the duties upon ex-

portation, for an equivalent to replace that, which I propose to be taken off, it might be so ordered, that, as these duties, the Alcavala, &c. are taken off in the inland parts of the kingdom, they should be charged, that of the Alcavala upon exportation, at the time of paying the custom house duty, in which is comprehended the Diezmos, and Cientos; a disposition, that will favour the farmer and manufacturer, encourage the commerce of Spain, and improve the royal revenue.

In the 82^d chapter I observed, how much it behoved us to discourage the importation of white wax, and to restrain as much as possible the consumption of the yellow in this kingdom, and the Indies. And since yellow wax must be considered in some respects a material, therefore in consequence of our general maxim, its exportation must be discouraged by very high duties, or a stop be put to its going abroad, till it has been blanch'd.

Notwithstanding the old linen or rags exported, whether they be flax or hemp, are of a trifling value, it is certainly an affair of vast importance, as they are materials necessary for the fabricks of paper, cards, and past board, and as by working them up at home, we may prevent the extraction of our money for those large quantities of paper, which foreigners bring in, and by that means drain the kingdom of considerable sums, as it has been made appear in the 85th chapter; it is also a farther proof of their importance, that France has prohibited the exportation of this material with such rigour, that it extends to the penalty of confiscation, and a fine of a thousand dollars, one moiety of which to the informer; and his
most

most christian majesty came to this resolution in the year 1697, in consideration that suffering this material to be exported would be very detrimental to their home manufactories of paper and cards. As then these reasons are of equal force in Spain, it will be very prudent for us also to prohibit their exportation under the same rigorous penalties, that were imposed in France, and to allow only the transport of them from one province to another in the kingdom of Spain, under the same precautions, that were proposed in respect to hemp, thread, and flax ; recollecting at the same time, that the extraction of these materials is also prohibited in certain provinces of France, under penalties, and in the shape, that has been explained in the 23^d chapter.

The commerce and use of leather is a consideration of moment, as it is an useful commodity, and the consumption very large ; and as we must also reckon it in the number of materials, I esteem it our business to discourage sending it abroad by high taxes, or entirely to prohibit it. I am more inclined to the latter, both upon that irresistible motive, the encouragement of our manufactories, and from the authority and respect we owe to the laws and dispositions established by our great monarchs, especially as there has been found no inconvenience in the practice, which obliged us upon mature reflection to amend it by future royal ordinances. Relative to this point, we find a statute made by the emperor Charles V. and Juana, the queen mother, published February 15, 1552, and renewed in other laws. The words are,

M 3

“ We

“ We order, that there be not exported out of
 “ these kingdoms hides of any kinds whatsoever,
 “ whether they be with the hair on, tanned or
 “ curried, or sheeps skins, &c. tanned, or to be
 “ tanned, or in any other shape; as also the skins
 “ of stags, bucks, or deer, &c. tanned, or with
 “ the hair on, or in any other manner; nor shall it
 “ be allowable to give or sell them to any stran-
 “ ger or native of these kingdoms, in or-
 “ der to be exported or sent abroad by them;
 “ and we also order that no skins of goats be ex-
 “ ported out of our kingdoms, either tanned or
 “ in any other shape, under the penalty for the
 “ first offence, that he who shall send abroad any
 “ of the said skins or hides comprehended in this
 “ law, shall incur the forfeiture of them with
 “ double the value; and for the second offence
 “ lose half his effects, and the third time, incur
 “ the penalty of death and confiscation of all his
 “ effects, one third part of which forfeitures, we
 “ direct to the use of the informer, another third
 “ part to our chamber and attorney, and the re-
 “ maining third part to the judge, that shall pass
 “ the sentence. But the abovesaid may not be
 “ understood to extend to leather hangings and
 “ gloves; for we permit these to be sent abroad
 “ without being liable to any penalty. And we
 “ order, that no permits be granted on any pre-
 “ tence whatever, for the exportation of the said
 “ hides out of the kingdom, upon account of the
 “ disadvantage it may be to it, and that our coun-
 “ cil do inform themselves of these presents, and
 “ take care to make due provision for the same.”

This law might in my opinion be prudently re-
 vived with an amendment only in respect to the
 penalty

penalty of death, which might be changed for ten years banishment to a garrison, if the offender be noble, and ten years to the galleys, if a commoner. There wants also this farther explanation, that the prohibition is to be understood only of Spanish skins or hides, and not of those that shall be imported from the Indies to these kingdoms; for all such, as will not be consumed here, ought to be re-exported upon the payment of a small duty, that by this means we may the better preserve that commerce in the channel of Spain, and prevent foreigners from importing them directly from the Indies to their respective countries, which, it is apparent, must be a great injury to his majesty and his people.

In case this law be revived, it will be also proper to give a farther explanation, that as it allows the exportation of leather hangings and gloves, so it ought to be extended to all other goods made of this material in the shape I shall propose in the 90th chapter; and as there is in Spain such large quantities of good goats skins, that without any inconvenience they may be sent abroad to other kingdoms, where they are usually purchased at a high price, upon account of the great value they set upon them, especially in France and Germany, these, in my opinion, might also be allowed exportation, on condition they be tanned and curried, and pay also the settled duties entire.

In the 91st chapter I assign the reasons why we should facilitate the importation of utensils for the manufactories of silk, wool, and other materials, especially looms, presses, combs, steel cards, shears, printing molds, &c. and upon the same

foundation, it will be expedient to prohibit the exportation of them out of these kingdoms, as it is done in other countries.

The ingredients for dying wool, filk, and other things, ought also to be reckoned in the number of materials; and in consequence the exportation of them discouraged, by charging them immediately with the entire duties, and till we can resolve, whether it be adviseable to go farther, and prohibit also the exportation of them; it being understood to regard only those, which are the produce of Spain, for as to such as are brought from the Indies, we ought to pursue the rule, that has been laid down for skins or hides, that come from thence.

Though mat-weed be of trifling value in proportion to its bulk, it is not to be slighted, since there goes abroad great quantities of it to Provence, Languedoc, and elsewhere, and it should also be charged the duties entire, whenever it is exported unmanufactured; and only half of it, when worked up in any shape whatever.

As to what regards the exportation and traffick of the fruits of this kingdom, I refer it to the 92^d chapter.

C H A P. XC.

The principal commodities, upon the exportation of which the duties ought to be moderate. Particular rules laid down for the establishment and execution, and calculated principally with a view of reforming some things in the custom houses of Andalusia, that clog the foreign trade.

THE low duties, that have been recommended in the exportation of certain commodities, are to take place, and be charged upon manufactures of silk, wool, cotton, hemp, flax, and all other sorts of woven goods exported, in a reasonable and due proportion; as also upon those made of steel, copper, brass, iron, wood, leather, and other materials, that shall be particularised; in order to obtain a market for them, and facilitate their going abroad, as it is an essential provision, and the principal means, both to improve and preserve our own manufactories, and also detain our money at home, together with a considerable part of the treasures, we shall receive from the Indies, being persuaded that the very same arguments produced in the 81st chapter, as reasons, why we should restrain by all practicable methods the introduction of woven and other commodities from abroad, are equally conclusive, and oblige us to facilitate the vent, and encourage the exportation of our own manufactures. For having once gained this point, we may flatter ourselves with securing the great emoluments, that have been suggested in several other parts of this treatise, as resulting from thence, both to his majesty's revenue, and the general good of this kingdom.

Though

Though there be persons, who, for want of giving due attention to these great consequences are carried away with a seeming interest, imagining, that if we reduce the duties upon our own exports, the treasury will be injured by it, there is an easy answer, that the position must needs be without foundation, since it is notorious how few Spanish cloths, silks, and other commodities are exported to foreign parts, and consequently the revenue arising from them will be very small and contemptible, though the duties rise very high. Moreover, as soon as these duties shall be considerably reduced, in the manner they ought to be, upon our own goods sent abroad, they will yield more, by reason of the great increase of exports. But should it prove otherwise, and there be really found a considerable reduction of the revenue upon exports for the reason given, I have already proved in the 2^d, and the 80th chapters by arguments, which must needs convince, that in regulating the custom house duties, we should not so much aim at raising yearly a hundred, or two hundred thousand doblons extraordinary, as to proportion and calculate those duties so, as they may best promote the general commerce of Spain, which is the fountain from whence must flow the greatest augmentations of the treasury, and all the other advantages, that have been suggested.

In consequence of a maxim so rational, and so well supported by the authority and practice of nations, that best understand trade, and succeed in it, I am not then under the least doubt of its being proper to determine upon, and make the following reductions and allowances upon our own manufactures exported.

That

That all woven goods of wool, silk, cotton, hemp, flax, the hair of camels, goats, or vicu-das, of what kind soever they be, including suits of wearing apparel, and pieces or shapes woven on purpose for cloaths, should be exported out of Spain for other countries, paying no higher duty, than two and a half per cent of their net value, even though they be mixed with gold or silver, and that a new tarif be formed for this purpose, with due consideration of the value of each article in making the estimates. Moreover, to remove all difficulties, that may occasion disputes, or create delays in the custom house, which are chargeable to the trader, it will, I judge, be expedient to form a book of rates, directing, for instance, that a piece of fine cloth containing 30 or 40 yards, which, at the time of making these estimates, should be considered as worth a hundred dollars, a little more or less, be charged $37\frac{1}{2}$ reals, or 1265 maravedis, which is equivalent to two and a half per cent of its value; in like manner middling and coarse cloths are to be rated, as also all silks, stuffs, and other commodities. So that by this means, as soon as the quality and measure is known, there will be no occasion for making a fresh estimate in the custom house, except in articles, whose value cannot be reduced to any general rule or standard, for instance, clocks, escrutores, coaches, and such goods, as derive their principal value from the workmanship, and which usually makes a great difference in the prices; and therefore it is necessary to make a valuation in the custom house at the time of entry for exportation. And I think also in fixing these rates we should have in our eye the rules observed in France, and
already

already produced in the 21st chapter, where we shall find that some duties are laid in proportion to the weight; either by the quintal, or by the pound, and not by measure.

The method of the Dutch is to make three columns in their book of rates; one of which contains the value of the commodity; another, the sum, or duty charged upon it, as an import; and the third column, the sum it is chargeable with at exportation. But this manner of ranging them in three columns, has sometimes created confusion and mistakes; and as in things of this nature it behoves us very much to dispose every thing in a clear and distinct manner, though it may consume more paper, the practice of the French is, in my apprehension, safer, and better to be trusted, who have two distinct books for the rates; one of them contains the duties upon imports, the other, those upon exports, which disposition is least liable to mistakes; and both the tariffs, after they are printed, are bound up together in a manual.

The same reasons may be urged for reducing to two and a half per cent, the duty upon all goods exported, that shall be made of steel, iron, copper, tin, brass, or any other metal, or of fine and ordinary sorts of wood, be they of the growth of this kingdom, the Indies, or any other country, whether they be wrought up into utensils for agriculture, employed in buildings, or made into scissars, knives, buttons, buckles, stoves, candlesticks, escrutores, tables, chests, chairs, stools, boxes, combs, beds, or any other sort of goods whatever, provided they shall not be of massy silver or gold. It is to be understood also, that

we are not to comprehend under this regulation fire arms, swords, &c. that usually serve for war; for these call for another kind of proceeding, as well in respect to the duties, as the license to export them, and the precautions necessary to be taken for it, agreeably to what has been already provided in the 37th chapter.

Though nails, whether brass or iron, have but very little workmanship, they are also to be considered as a manufacture, and allowed to be exported upon paying only the two and a half per cent.

All sorts of paper, whether it be white or coloured, is also to be rated as a manufacture, and exported without paying any higher duty than the said two and a half per cent, to which the Diezmos, or Almojarifazgos, Cientos and Millon is to be reduced, and it may be charged at a certain sum per ream, or quintal. For though I am sensible that little or none of this commodity is sent abroad, we may flatter ourselves, that after these regulations take place, there will hereafter be an exportation of it from our own fabricks in a considerable quantity, over and above supplying the demands of this kingdom.

Cards and past board may at the same time be allowed an exportation, chargeable with the two and a half per cent.

For the same reason, and because they are more of a manufacture, books may be permitted exportation out of Spain free of all duties, as they now have the privilege by virtue of some ancient laws, and the above mentioned order of the council of the finances, made in 1720.

White

White wax, compared with the yellow, is in some sort considered as a manufacture, and the duties upon them should, I think, be distinct; that white wax have leave to be exported on payment of only two and a half per cent; but we are to charge entire all the duties, that are now laid upon the yellow, if it shall not be judged prudent at this time to prohibit the exportation of it, for the reasons assigned in the 89th chapter, which treats upon materials exported.

All sorts of commodities made of any kind of leather or skins, such as buff coats, gloves, belts, pouches, muffs, boots, shoes, slippers, leathern jackets, covers for trunks, tables, and any other goods made of the said leather or skins, of what kind soever they be, should be allowed exportation without paying more than the two and a half per cent. except such commodities as are usually esteemed military stores.

Coaches, berlins, calashes and sedans may be also comprehended under this regulation, and charged the same upon exportation.

It will be convenient to allow the exportation of all sorts of tobacco boxes, cases, and other toys made of shell, ivory, mother of pearl, ebony, and the like materials, paying the said duty of two and a half per cent. This permission is also understood to extend to boxes, cases, and other toys that shall be gilt, or have any chased work, or be fitted up in silver or gold, in case there be not too large a quantity of this bullion.

In like manner leave should be given to export, on payment of the said duty, any sort of picture frames, looking glasses, and other carved or chased work, that shall be made of any sort of wood or
metal

metal whatsoever, though they shall be gilt, provided they be not of massy gold or silver. It is also to be understood, that every commodity, made of metal, wood, or any other material, of the several kinds above mentioned, or in any other form, may be sent abroad under the same terms, in case they be not contraband; even though they shall be gilded; and with an exception only to those of massy silver or gold, the exportation of which is still to be prohibited.

All sorts of manufactures, that shall be made of marble, jaspar, and other curious, or ordinary kinds of stone, whether they be statues, tables, mill stones, or any other things, may also have leave to be exported, chargeable with the duty of two and a half per cent. and the valuation is to be made at the time of exportation, according to the goodness and workmanship.

Dishes, jars, porringers, chocolate cups, tiles, and other kinds of earthen ware, made at Sevil, Talavera, and elsewhere, whether they be stained or not, may also be allowed exportation out of the kingdom, paying the two and a half per cent; under the same class may be placed large earthen vessels, pitchers, flower pots, tiling, bricks, and other things made of clay.

The same rule is to be observed in respect to cristals and glass; but is to be understood, so as not to affect any privileges, which persons, that have set up the fabrick of these commodities, shall have obtained from his majesty, empowering them to export free of all duty. The same regard is also to be paid to any privilege his majesty shall have granted in favour of any other manufactories.

Soap,

Soap, which is a composition of fosa, oil, and other ingredients, and is a very profitable manufacture, should have leave to go abroad chargeable with only two and a half per cent. for all the duties, that we may the better secure to ourselves this branch of trade, from which foreigners receive such considerable advantages, manufacturing the best sort, and the greatest part of it with our own materials, especially at Marseilles and Genoa, which cities carry on a very large and advantageous traffick in this commodity.

In the 82^d chapter I suggest what occurred to me in respect to prohibiting the importation of perukes; but I judge it very expedient to facilitate the exportation of them, giving leave to do it upon payment only of two hundred maravedis for every wig, that shall be made of grey or fair hair, and a hundred maravedis for brown or black wigs.

I must also advertise, that whenever any of the commodities mentioned in this chapter, or any other, shall be shipped for the Indies in the ports, out of which, with his majesty's leave, sail any ships directly to the Indies, they are not to be charged the above two and a half per cent. upon exportation, but only to pay the duties laid upon the flotas, galeons, and register ships; for it would be neither reasonable, nor our interest, that commodities shipped in Spain for his majesty's dominions in America should pay double to those exported to foreign kingdoms. And as it is very fitting, from the equitable disposition of his majesty, that the regulations in this important affair, be equally enjoyed by all the provinces of Spain; a circumstance, that is also very conducive to the
improve-

improvement of trade and manufactories, I think it very necessary to have the orders and dispositions, which he has provided, duely and strictly carried into execution, that all the commodities and fruits of Spain may be transported and sold from one province to another, and even from one town to another upon its continent (excepting in Navarre and Cantabria, where the custom houses are upon a different establishment) without paying the Diezmos, Almojarifazgos, Cientos, or any other duties, which are chargeable in the custom houses, so that these duties be demanded only at the time of sending them abroad, either by sea or land; a rule, which is observed in all parts, except in Andalusia, as it is hinted in the 79th chapter. For notwithstanding this general, very equitable, and interesting provision made with a view, that most part of the India trade may be carried on with Spanish goods, it is found, that silks, cloths, stuffs, &c. that go from Toledo, Segovia, Valencia, Murcia, Granada, Cordova, and other places to those ports, either to be consumed there, or shipped for the Indies, or foreign kingdoms, pay considerable duties for entry, as well in Sevil and Cadiz, as in their passage by Xeres, and other parts of that principality, contrary to what is done in other provinces. For it is certain, that all sorts of goods carried to the ports of Valencia, Murcia, the coast of Granada, and other parts, as also to those frontiers, where there are custom houses, enter into the cities, towns, &c. of both provinces, without paying any duty, and are chargeable only, when they are sent abroad; and as this general indulgence is even of most service in the ports of the principality of

Sevil, as appears from the many convincing arguments already produced, it will be very reasonable, and of great benefit to the whole monarchy, that we entirely abolish the imposts laid upon the said goods, as well in their passage by Xeres, and other parts of the principality, as at their entry into Sevil and Cadiz. And in case the Alcavala and Cientos of Sevil and Cadiz should go united with the said duties, as they are at Madrid, being demanded at their introduction without staying for the sale of them, this practice ought to be reformed, and so regulated, that this tax be upon no account chargeable either upon goods coming in or going out; but that the city companies be obliged to pay by composition an equivalent to replace the said revenue, or make it up in any other shape, they shall judge more convenient; so that it be only charged upon an actual sale, or sales made in those two cities, agreeable to the nature of the Alcavala, and Cientos, but not upon their going in or out of the said cities; in order that the woven and other goods from Toledo, Granada, and other parts of Spain, brought by land carriage, or falling down the river Guadalquivir, may go into Sevil, Cadiz, San Lucar, and other ports of that principality, without paying duty, and also go out of them chargeable only with the two and a half per cent. if they shall be designed for foreign consumption, and with the king's duties upon the flotas, galeons, and register ships, if they shall be entred for his majesty's Indies. By this provision, I flatter myself, the manufactures and commerce of these kingdoms will be very much cherished.

Having also been informed, that several municipal taxes are imposed upon some commodities, that are brought by land to Cadiz, and other cities of Andalusia for their own use, and that these are appropriated to the payment of the interest, and the capital of certain loans, it would be very seasonable to abolish these duties in favour of the manufactures of Spain, that either by land, or the river Guadalquivir, should be introduced into the said cities, and that they be charged only upon manufactures, and other merchandise that shall come from foreign parts; as I am convinced, that even after this reduction they will yield a revenue sufficient to answer the end of its appointment, if they be rightly conducted. Nay, it is easy to imagine, that if in letting out, collecting, and applying this and other taxes imposed by towns, there were more justice, care, and punctuality observed, especially in that most essential point of examining their accompts, they might have already cleared most of the above mentioned Arbitrios, have taken off the taxes they consist of, and relieved the people themselves, whom they are continually loading with these heavy burthens, merely upon account of bad management; which disadvantages are so oppressive and general, that it would require a very large dissertation to propose a remedy.

Upon the confines of Navarre and Guipuzcoa on the side of France, the custom houses are not upon the same footing as in other parts of Spain. The same is true of the ports of Guipuzcoa and Biscaya. Therefore we find an establishment of the Diezmos, and the other imposts in Vitoria, Balmaseda, Orduna, Agreda, Tarazona, Mallen,
N 2 and

and other places, and I think it should be understood, that all the said commodities and goods have liberty to pass through these custom houses into the inland parts of Navarre and Cantabria, whether it be for their own consumption, or to send abroad, upon paying only the two and a half per cent. in the said custom houses. The same thing ought to be done, in behalf of those, that shall pass from Aragon into Navarre, upon paying the said duty in the custom house of Tarragona, and others upon the frontier, that separates those kingdoms. But considering that there are other custom houses between Navarre and France, where, according to ancient usage, there is also paid a duty, though moderate, of between two and three per cent, and that this double tax cannot fail of being a check upon commerce, and the market, that might otherwise be found in France for goods carried thither by way of Navarre; it would be convenient on this account to provide, whenever it appears, that any of these goods have paid the duty of two and a half per cent. in the custom house of Agreda, and those upon the confines of Aragon, in their passage to Navarre, that they may be entered for France or Guipuzcoa, without paying any farther duty; in which case all the said commodities would be upon an equal footing in respect to the duties, which way soever they should go out of Spain. But it will be always expedient, that the commodities and fruits, brought into Spain from abroad by way of Navarre, be charged entire the whole duties, as they are at this time settled, or shall be settled hereafter, as well in the small custom houses between Navarre and France, as in those
of

of Agreda, and upon the frontier of Navarre and Aragon, in case of their passing into the inland parts of Castile or Aragon, upon the self same principle of discouraging, as much as possible, the introduction of foreign manufactures, and other merchandise. This low duty of two and a half per cent. upon our own goods sent broad will be also a means of their having in Navarre and Cantabria, and consuming there more of the manufactures of the Castiles, Valencia, and Aragon, than of foreign ones, with which they are now mostly supplied. Nor is it to be wondered at, since foreign goods come into Cantabria, without paying any other duties than some trifling Arbitrios, charged by those towns; and in Navarre they pay only the moderate sum of two or three per cent. while every thing, that comes from the other provinces of Spain into Navarre and Cantabria is now chargeable with the high duties of 14 and 15 per cent; a management, that apparently will be attended with pernicious consequences; but they would be removed in the main by the measures I propose.

C H A P. XCI.

The principal commodities, upon which duties ought to be moderate at importation. The particular manner of carrying this rule into execution.

OUR general maxim is, that duties be very moderate upon the importation of materials, and other articles very necessary or useful, so that this chapter will naturally be very short; for providence has been so liberal to Spain, as to bless it with all the necessaries of human life, and these

and other places, and I think it should be understood, that all the said commodities and goods have liberty to pass through these custom houses into the inland parts of Navarre and Cantabria, whether it be for their own consumption, or to send abroad, upon paying only the two and a half per cent. in the said custom houses. The same thing ought to be done, in behalf of those, that shall pass from Aragon into Navarre, upon paying the said duty in the custom house of Tarazona, and others upon the frontier, that separates those kingdoms. But considering that there are other custom houses between Navarre and France, where, according to ancient usage, there is also paid a duty, though moderate, of between two and three per cent, and that this double tax cannot fail of being a check upon commerce, and the market, that might otherwise be found in France for goods carried thither by way of Navarre; it would be convenient on this account to provide, whenever it appears, that any of these goods have paid the duty of two and a half per cent. in the custom house of Agreda, and those upon the confines of Aragon, in their passage to Navarre, that they may be entred for France or Guipuzcoa, without paying any farther duty; in which case all the said commodities would be upon an equal footing in respect to the duties, which way soever they should go out of Spain. But it will be always expedient, that the commodities and fruits, brought into Spain from abroad by way of Navarre, be charged entire the whole duties, as they are at this time settled, or shall be settled hereafter, as well in the small custom houses between Navarre and France, as in those
of

of Agreda, and upon the frontier of Navarre and Aragon, in case of their passing into the inland parts of Castile or Aragon, upon the self same principle of discouraging, as much as possible, the introduction of foreign manufactures, and other merchandise. This low duty of two and a half per cent. upon our own goods sent broad will be also a means of their having in Navarre and Cantabria, and consuming there more of the manufactures of the Castiles, Valencia, and Aragon, than of foreign ones, with which they are now mostly supplied. Nor is it to be wondered at, since foreign goods come into Cantabria, without paying any other duties than some trifling Arbitrios, charged by those towns; and in Navarre they pay only the moderate sum of two or three per cent. while every thing, that comes from the other provinces of Spain into Navarre and Cantabria is now chargeable with the high duties of 14 and 15 per cent; a management, that apparently will be attended with pernicious consequences; but they would be removed in the main by the measures I propose.

C H A P. XCI.

The principal commodities, upon which duties ought to be moderate at importation. The particular manner of carrying this rule into execution.

OUR general maxim is, that duties be very moderate upon the importation of materials, and other articles very necessary or useful, so that this chapter will naturally be very short; for providence has been so liberal to Spain, as to bless it with all the necessaries of human life, and these

too in more than ordinary perfection. And if its climate be not quite adapted to the production of pepper, cloves, and other spices, however, from what has been hitherto discovered, it seems rather a particular indulgence of nature, than a mark of her displeasure to Spain, that she has made scarce, or deprived us of, such sorts of food only, as are destructive to health.

I think there are also other articles, which we are supplied with from abroad; but these are not necessary, either for food, or decent cloathing; since they are rather ministerial to vanity, mode, or fashion; though some times they enable us to supply the wants of the vast regions of America. So that were nothing to be imported into this kingdom from abroad, we should not find any considerable disadvantage; nay, it would rather be a great blessing to us, being the surest means to prevent foreigners from draining us, as they now do, of our silver and gold to the ruin of this monarchy. But since ostentation, fashion, or the delicacy of some persons are the reasons, that we cannot be wholly satisfied with what our own territory yields in plenty and great perfection; nor with the good fabricks wrought by the industry of the natives for decent cloathing, I shall here particularise the few materials, utensils and other articles, which it is convenient for us to import under the present state of things; both upon the said account, and in order to provide the said supplies for the Indies, referring the consideration of spicery, fish, and other sorts of provision to another place.

I may be excused perhaps saying much upon the head of importing wool, thought it be a material

terial of vast importance, as it serves for decent cloathing. For, it is notorious, we are under no temptation to encourage the importation of it, since we possess it in so great plenty and perfection, that many parts of Europe are supplied with the overflowings of our stock, or what we ourselves do not expend, which, after they have worked it up into cloth, they send into Asia, Africa, and America; and thus we furnish them with weapons to insult, and do us the great injuries already complained of in other chapters.

We have also larger quantities of good silk; than we now expend in our manufactories, or can otherwise employ; for I have been assured, that, in the kingdoms of Valencia and Murcia only, there is exported, one year with another, above 200,000 pound weight unmanufactured, the value of which is about 600,000 dollars. But were this silk wrought up in the loom, and then exported, as it should be, it would yield us about two millions of dollars. Nor is there any doubt, when the Spanish manufactories are duely cherished, which we have reason to hope for, that we shall then work up and reap the benefit at home, not only of these 200,000 weight, but larger quantities, than can even be raised in Spain, though the soil and climate be favourable to its production, especially in the southern provinces, where they will no doubt set themselves to enlarge their plantations of mulberry trees, and to breed more silk worms, the moment we have found the way thus to work up, and improve the value of this precious material. However, as the consumption of silks is so very great in this kingdom, and the Indies, that we can never have too

large a quantity; and if it should ever be the case, we can dispose of them to foreigners with great profit to ourselves, as they are very good, and at a reasonable price; and as this material can be obtained without any great difficulty, I think it expedient, that leave be given to import silk into Spain from Italy, where they have it very good, and chargeable only with a duty of two and a half per cent. when it comes in bundles; and of five per cent. when it is thrown. But as most of the silk from China, Persia, and other parts of Asia is of a very bad kind, the introduction of it should be prohibited under rigorous penalties; and there is still more reason to refuse the importation of silks from that quarter, and above all the wear of them, in the shape I recommended in chapter 82.

In Spain, I think, that sort of flax is also scarce, which is proper for fine linens, and we are not content with the middling kind, which might be sufficient. And there is also vast demand for this commodity in the Indies. On this account it will be seasonable, till the cultivation of flax be considerably augmented and improved in Spain, that we encourage its coming from abroad, giving leave to import it, chargeable only with a duty of two and a half per cent; but that thread, which is in some sort a manufacture, should pay four per cent.

As to hemp, cotton, camel and goat's hair, in my judgement, we may put them under the same regulation, I propose for flax, making a distinction for what shall be brought in the skeyn, and spun. The same rule is to be observed in respect to
castor,

castor, or vicunas, of which hats and a sort of cloth is made.

Our general maxim leads us also to encourage the importation of the several ingredients for dying; but I think, that what Spain itself produces, and the great supplies we receive from the Indies, and which are in great perfection, are sufficient for our purpose. However, in case it be found upon inquiry, that we want any sorts from foreign countries, they ought to be allowed importation, chargeable only with a duty of two and a half per cent.

Iron and steel are also very profitable materials, not only on account of the many wares, they serve for, and which find a vent all over the world, especially in our Indies, but also as they furnish utensils for husbandry, building houses, &c. and for the shipping, and afford other conveniences, that are not to be dispensed with, and which make these two materials more necessary, and far more beneficial to mankind than silver and gold. And in consideration that the forges of Cantabria, though numerous, are not sufficient to supply the vast consumption of iron in this kingdom, and Spanish America; and as the quantity, which the other provinces of Spain yield, is very inconsiderable, I am of opinion, that, as in Holland they allow Spanish wool to be imported free of all duty, upon the very rational plan, I have already produced, it will probably be a piece of prudence in us to reduce so low as five per cent. the duty upon all unmanufactured iron, that shall come from abroad, at least till we can be certain, that the fabrick of iron in Cantabria itself, in Galicia and other provinces is capable of being sufficiently

sufficiently enlarged. As to steel, which is in some sort a manufacture, and costs more than iron, it may be allowed to be imported, paying six per cent. duty.

We see also in Spain a vast consumption of hard wares, made of copper and brass, particularly, candlesticks, buttons, nails, buckles, stoves, kettles, kitchen furniture, and other articles, most of which come from Germany by the way of Holland, and in a great measure manufactured, since what we principally do to them in Spain, is polishing, and reducing them to certain proportions and sizes.

In the founderies of artillery and bells, there is also a vast consumption of copper reduced to brass; and notwithstanding the Spanish mines afford us but small quantities of this metal, we can be plentifully supplied with it from the Indies, and especially from New Spain, the island of Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the kingdom of Chili, whence it usually comes over without farther improvement, than that of the first fusion, and being formed by a mould into round cakes, each of them about three arrobs in weight; and in this shape it is very conveniently, and without charge brought over, serving as balast for the shipping. It is also observable, that formerly the American copper was not used in the founderies of artillery in Spain, by their not understanding how to refine, purify, and reduce it to a standard proper for the composition of brass. On this account in the royal founderies of artillery in Spain we made use of copper already refined, and brought over from Sweden, Hungary, and other parts, at an extraordinary expence, with frequent difficulties, dis-

appointments

appointments and abuses. So that the first American copper, employed there, was an amount of 728 quintals from the mines of Mechoacan, which was brought into Andalusia for Don Manuel Lopez Pintado in the year 1717, and upon which were made in the royal founderies of artillery at Sevil various essays and experiments to refine, and purify it to a standard proper for casting canon, mortars and other brass artillery, and with success.

Upon this experience, and the information that had been given of mines of this oar in the Indies, his majesty was pleased to issue out very strict orders to the viceroys of New Spain and Peru, that they should cause the most to be made of those mines, and transmit to Spain as large quantities of this oar, as they possibly could, which instructions were punctually observed. On the same account his majesty ordered Don Joseph de Gayoso y Mendoza, brigadier general in his majesty's army, and lieutenant general in the train of artillery, to visit the said founderies at Sevil, and inspect the refining of this copper, in order to advance it to the greatest perfection, calculate the quantity of dross, and determine the goodness of it. After repeated and especial essays and trials made in his presence, upon both the India and Barbary copper oar, in the year 1720, a calculation was made; and after employing the utmost skill to purge off its earthy parts, and reduce it to the perfect standard and condition for casting brass artillery, there was found this difference, that the Barbary copper in the refinement left from 13 to 15 in a hundred weight mere dross, and still remained unkindly, harsh,
and

and much below standard for artillery, and some other uses; while the India copper, after its refinement, left but from 10 to 12 in a hundred dross, and was very soft, malleable, of a good colour, and came up quite to the standard and perfection it ought to have for founding good brass artillery. By virtue of these experiments, it has been ever since made use of in those royal founderies, by the undertaker and head founder, Don Enrique Bernardo Abet, who has declared this India copper to be far better in quality, and more forceable than that of Barbary; insomuch, that it equals, and may even excel that of Sweden and Hungary, for founding artillery, &c. and experience in some measure confirms it by our having many cannon, mortars, and other pieces of artillery, that have been cast of this copper so refined, and which have been delivered and received into his majesty's train, after the most violent proofs made of them, both by fire and water, and which with this very intent were directed and ordered by his majesty.

I apprehend it not unseasonable to mention here some things, that may be depended upon, in order to make us more sensible of the value we ought to set upon American copper, both on account of its goodness, and fine disposition for the several uses it is put to in Spain, and as it will be a means to prevent our being drained of large sums of money in return for the copper of Sweden, and other parts of the North. This also shews how much it behoves us, and of what importance it is, to give particularly in charge to the said viceroys of New Spain and Peru, and also to the governors of the kingdom of Chili, and of the islands

islands of Cuba and Puerto Rico, that they improve these mines to the utmost, transmitting to Spain as much copper as they can possibly procure. By means of this and some other provisions, that may be made, we shall be under no obligation to encourage the importation of this commodity from foreign countries; and therefore notwithstanding it be a material, it should pay entire the whole duties, that shall be chargeable upon its importation. But as to latten, or yellow copper, which is a composition of copper and a certain mineral found in the provinces of Namur, Limburg, and some parts of Germany, and which has not been hitherto manufactured in Spain, we may give leave to import it at present, and till farther orders, upon the payment of only two and a half per cent. it being always understood, that it be no ways manufactured.

In Spain there has not yet been established any tin manufacture. Tin is made of iron beaten very fine, and into very thin plates, which are whitened over with tin oar, after they have been duely prepared with aquafortis, to fix the wash of the tin better. But as we are assured the secret has been already communicated, notwithstanding all their caution from the tin works in Saxony, where it was only manufactured, to forges in several provinces of France, we may hope for its introduction also into Spain, to be employed in the various uses it serves for; and in the mean time it will be very proper to allow of its importation into this kingdom chargeable only with the duty of two and a half per cent.

The commodities of lead and tin have so little addition made to their price from the manufacture

ture of them, that it is of little consequence, whether they are imported in the goods, or the material; nor do I apprehend any inconvenience from their paying the duties entire, whenever they shall be allowed to come in either manufactured, or to be manufactured, without invading the privileges of the monopolies; especially as the mines of Linares and Banos yield us a sufficient quantity for our own consumption, and a very little tin oar will supply also the wants of the manufactories. Besides we can avail ourselves of the very fine tin oar, which the mines of Monterry in Galicia yield; nor can I discover the policy of our prohibiting the working of them, while we see the large sums, foreigners draw out of Spain, in return for the tin they leave us in paste, or in the manufacture.

Though the great importance of encouraging the importation of utensils employed in the manufactures of silk, wool, &c. especially, looms, handmills, presses, combs, steel cards, shears, &c. be evident at sight, it will be still more clearly apprehended from this piece of information, that England prohibits the exportation of them under pain of death, and the same is done in other countries, but not with so rigorous a sanction. Their aim is, that other nations may not have plenty of them, or an opportunity of detecting the art, and imitating the curious workmanship, which theirs have. This convinces me, that we ought to facilitate the introduction of them into Spain, and to this end reduce the duty upon them to one per cent; nay, we might recommend their coming in free, save only the payment of a trifling acknowledgement to his majesty.

In the same class, and under a like regulation with this sort of utensils, one is to place the moulds, that are used in founding letters for printing, upon account of the great advantage we may derive from improving and cherishing this craft.

It has been experienced in France and other parts, that flax is much improved in their respective countries by fetching the seed from more northern climates, and particularly from Courland. And in consideration, that the same accident must needs befall Spain, where it is convenient to enlarge the cultivation, and improve it, as much as possible, it will be also prudent, to let flax and hemp seed be imported without paying a higher duty than one per cent.

As to woods, it seems as if the growth of Spain, and the many curious sorts, that come from our Indies, would suffice, and that we need not be obliged to foreigners for the commodity, and therefore it ought to pay the duties entire. However, should it prove, that we want any of theirs, which may be useful to our manufactures, these ought to have leave to be imported, paying only two and a half per cent.

The wax, that is collected in this kingdom, is far from being sufficient for its vast consumption of it; and as the yellow is to be considered as a material in some sort, on account of the great profit it leaves, where it shall be blanch'd, our business is to allow the importation of the yellow, charged only with the duty of five per cent. The reason I do not propose as before, that of two and a half per cent is, both because there is not as much difference in value between the material and
its

its manufacture, as in the other articles; and in order to give also an advantage to the Spanish farmers and peasants, though they cannot furnish a sufficient quantity for the consumption of this kingdom, and what is shipped for the Indies. As to white wax, I refer to what has been already said elsewhere.

In the 82^d chapter I assign the reasons, that oblige us to prohibit the introduction of wigs, or perukes, and to allow the hair, they are made of, to be imported; and it should be allowed upon paying a duty, that is neither too high, nor too low. As the price of it is no less various, than its goodness and colour, and it must be a difficulty to set a value upon each sort in the custom house, it will be best to range it under two classes, ordering, that a pound of grey or fair hair for wigs pay at entry 200 maravedis vellon for the whole duties; and the same weight of brown or black but a moiety of it. Let permission also be granted to export both sorts, upon payment of the same duty; for if it should be sent abroad, it will be no doubt under a pass, as an import from other countries, since the hair, that can be collected in Spain proper for this use, must not be sufficient for a fourth part of its own consumption.

As it is certain that our paper mills do by no means work up all the rags, there are in Spain, and that vast quantities of them are exported, it will seem unreasonable to propose at this time, that we encourage the importation of this commodity, allowing it to come in under the low duty of two and a half per cent. But in my apprehension, while we are settling good rules, or

agreeing upon a tarif, we are not barely to make provision for what is actually the case at present, but ought also to prepare for all future contingences, that with any probability one can expect or mistrust; and it may happen, that after working up all the rags to be got in Spain, we may stand in need of a supply from abroad for our paper manufactories. Upon this presumption, I think it not amiss for it to be declared and established as a law, that from this time they may be imported into Spain, paying for all the duties the said two and a half per cent, whether they be of flax or hemp.

Leather is also ranked in the number of materials; and notwithstanding there does not appear any necessity to encourage the importation of it by a low duty, considering, that we are supplied with a great quantity of it, and very good in its kind, both from Spain and our Indies, I refer myself on this interesting article to what has been said in the 89th and 90th chapters.

Though Spain does not produce, or has not yet turned her thoughts to the cultivation of pepper, cloves, nutmegs, cinnamon, and other spicery, I apprehend we have little temptation to encourage an importation of this commodity, and that the many motives, which have been already mentioned in the 84th chapter, rather should incline us to discourage it. So that I shall here content myself with a single observation, that as most of these spices are injurious to health, they are commodities no ways advantageous to human life, and therefore we have in Spain every thing necessary to make it comfortable. But if it be thought proper to allow of any supplies of spicery

from abroad, it may be reckoned in the number of luxuries or superfluities mentioned in the beginning of this chapter, or serve to enable us to answer the demands for some of these commodities in that vast empire of the Indies.

C H A P. XCII.

A reform of the duties upon grain, wine, brandies, oyls, saffron, pulse, raisins, figs, and other fruits, as well exported as imported. Some particular regulations in favour of our trade in these commodities.

DUTIES upon the exportation or importation of this class of eatables, ought to be proportioned and settled by rules very different from the plan proposed for manufactures and materials imported and exported. In the article of provision, it is not our duty to encourage an exportation uniformly, and at all times, as we ought to do in the case of manufactures, but only in years of plenty, and even then under certain restrictions, regulating the duties upon them, according as foreigners are under more or less necessity to have any of these things, than we ourselves are obliged to dispose of them abroad. To determine the duty upon such imports, we are also to consider the degree of necessity we are under of being supplied with any sort of these provisions from abroad, and some other points, that shall be explained hereafter, always taking along with us, that even these rules and dispositions, let them be settled with the utmost care and deliberation, cannot be permanent and unalterable. In certain articles they are so fluctuating, and liable to

to change, that accidents usually happen, I will not say, every year, but even sometimes within the space of one month, that oblige us to vary them, and in such extremes, that there are frequent emergencies, which make it proper to advance, reduce, and take off the duties entirely, and as frequently justifiable motives to stop the exportation or importation by absolute and rigorous prohibitions. An instance of this I saw in the article of grain some years ago: For, as the laws of the kingdom restrain the importation of grain, least it be a detriment to the Spanish farmer, and for other reasons, that shall be given, it was allowable, in the year 1723, to import it; and for a greater encouragement, his majesty ordered it to be done free of all duty, because it was at that time seasonable, and intended to relieve the distresses of the Andalusias, and other parts of the kingdom. Upon other occasions; nay presently after, leave has been granted with the consent of the council of Castile, to Andalusia, Estremadura, and Old Castile to export it, paying the duties, that are chargeable in such cases; the ports or places, where it is to be shipped, having been directed by the governor of the council of the revenue, and proper precautions taken against frauds, and for collecting the king's duty, in order to administer some relief to the farmer, who by not having a market for his grain, that would reimburse his charges, was under an inability to raise the king's taxes, pay his private debts, and cultivate his farm again; a circumstance, that threatened a scarcity, or famine, the ensuing years, and arising purely from that very plenty, which reduced the value, and deprived him of a reason-

able price for his commodity. This fell out more remarkably in Estremadura, Salamanca, and other provinces of old Castile, where the price was so excessively reduced, that a bushel of wheat would not sell for five reals vellon, and a bushel of barley scarcely for more than two, at least in some districts. But though an exportation was at that time seasonable and encouraged, it is now prohibited every where, for reasons that are the reverse, and demand it to be so at present. In order to shew, that a like variety and fluctuation is experienced in other countries, I shall observe, that a very extraordinary measure is employed in England, and which at first sight appears somewhat strange, as I hinted in the 28th chapter; for they not only give leave to export grain in times of plenty, free of every tax, but a bounty of two reals and a half plate is paid out of the treasury upon every bushel of wheat sent abroad, at such times as the price of it does not exceed a certain reasonable sum; that prince and his parliament apprehending, that this same liberty and encouraging bounty is the very thing, that secures plenty to that kingdom for the ensuing years; and they support their policy both with arguments, that in all appearance are very well grounded, and with a repeated experience of having never felt a famine in that country for many years, ever since this law was first enacted, though it seem very strange and opposite to the conduct of other states.

Notwithstanding this example, and others, I might produce, I will not presume to decide positively in this point, which I reckon one of the most weighty and delicate in civil polity, and in
which

which we are so much the more assured of a prudent decision, as it depends upon the mature deliberation and sagacious judgment of the council of Castile, to whose penetration is referred the inquiry and direction of this interesting affair; and in which it behoves them never to lose sight of a charge, which his majesty gave on this head in his instructions to the intendants, and of which notice has already been taken, in the 48th chapter, as also of what is prescribed law 29. tit. 18. lib. 8. which may be summed up in this, that whenever his majesty shall grant a license to export grain, it is to be understood, that a previous inquiry be made, how much will be necessary for every one of the towns, from whence the exportation is allowed, in order to leave them a sufficiency for the consumption of that year, and seed for the next season. To this I can only subjoin a single observation, that, as there is almost a constant scarcity of grain in Guipuzcoa and Bizcaya, and his majesty's intention is, that the provinces upon the continent of Spain mutually succour each other, there does not seem a possibility of any inconvenience, if a license were granted to transport annually a certain quantity of grain into Cantabria out of the district of Burgos, and other parts of Spain, and free of all duties, with a passport, and other precautions customary in like cases. By such a measure those provinces would not only be sure of finding the relief they deserve, but it would be a means to prevent the extraction of large sums of money, they are usually drained of, to pay for the grain, which they purchase in France, England, and other northern countries.

It seems also as little liable to objections, that a certain quantity of grain be permitted to go out of Castile and Aragon, exempt from duty, into Navarre, at such times, as there shall be a necessity for it, which are not very frequent; for in general they have good harvests; and as the plenty of this province enables it also sometimes to relieve a scarcity in Aragon and Castile, which border upon it, as was really the case some years in the late war, it would be as little inconvenient to let grain be transported from Navarre into Castile and Aragon, under a like immunity. In all the other provinces and kingdoms of Spain, there is, I think, a free passage and traffick in grain, in order that they might mutually assist each other, both because his majesty issued out a general order for that purpose, and the people actually receive that benefit and relief from each other, some obtaining it by selling what they have more than they can expend themselves, and cannot preserve, as it is usually the case (particularly in the Andalusias and the kingdom of Murcia in plentiful years) and the rest by receiving the supplies, that are necessary to relieve their wants and scarcity, an evil, that generally prevails in the kingdom of Valencia, and the principality of Catalonia. For though their harvests succeed, they are seldom, if ever, sufficient to supply the consumption of their inhabitants. For this reason it will be also proper, besides indulging the provinces with the said liberty of administering mutual relief to each other upon the continent (for it seems to be meant only by land) to give a license to export grain out of Andalusia and Murcia for the kingdom of Valencia and the principality of Catalonia, without being

being subject to any duty, either outwards or inwards; having first obtained an order from the council of Castile. This measure is only calculated for such times, and to be under such limitations, as the said council shall judge expedient.

In respect to dry pulse imported or exported, we must I think, be determined by the times and seasons, and take our measures accordingly, with an eye to the circumstances of grain. For if there be a scarcity of this commodity, it will be proper to restrain the exportation of the said pulse, that it may help to supply the deficiency of corn; but especially to lay an embargo upon rice, of which there is great plenty in the kingdom of Valencia; and only allow it to be sold to Castile and other inland provinces. But provided there be no considerable scarcity of grain, pulse may then have leave to be imported or exported, chargeable with the present duties.

That it may be seen of what great concern the interesting affair of agriculture has been both to our monarchs, and the kingdom itself, I have thought proper to insert here the 83^d article under the fifth head of covenants made between his majesty and the kingdom, July 18, 1650, at the time of granting a suspension of the subsidy of the 24 millones, as follows.

“ Having found by experience the many evils
“ and inconveniencies, which result from the
“ importation of foreign wheat, barley, and rye
“ into this kingdom, to the prejudice of its in-
“ habitants, and of the prosperity and preserva-
“ tion of this monarchy, on account of its being
“ a detriment to health, and an occasion to the
“ plague, because what they bring is in general

“ very much damaged; and as by this means
 “ they have extracted, and do extract very large
 “ sums of money in gold and silver, and there
 “ has been, and is an utter destruction of husbandry
 “ in this kingdom, which is the main concern
 “ and support of it, and the lands lye uncultivated,
 “ and the churches and convents lose their tithes,
 “ and private persons the rents they used to have
 “ in corn, and are liable to this misfortune,
 “ that in times of necessity, if foreign countries
 “ shall not think fit to supply us with wheat,
 “ this kingdom would be ruined; and in order
 “ to prevent the aforesaid, and many other inconveniencies,
 “ that are very evident, it is stipulated, that his
 “ majesty order, that no wheat, barley, or rye
 “ come into these kingdoms by sea from foreign
 “ countries, in order that husbandry may be
 “ restored to its former state, and in the years
 “ we have a middling harvest, there may be a
 “ surplus of wheat, that shall suffice to supply
 “ the wants, we may suffer in years of scarcity,
 “ without being obliged to fetch it by sea;
 “ since it is not reasonable, that, when there
 “ is wheat in this kingdom at a moderate price,
 “ we should suffer it to be imported from abroad,
 “ to clog the sale of that of the natives,
 “ destroy our own tillage, and enrich the
 “ enemies of this crown, that drain us of our
 “ money; and if at any time there shall be a
 “ want of wheat, barley, or rye, which cannot
 “ be supplied at a reasonable price by any other
 “ province in this kingdom, that in such case
 “ (and the province, which shall labour under
 “ the said difficulty, shall apply for it) his
 “ majesty will be pleased to grant a license, that for
 “ a li-

“ a limited time, and in such places as there shall
“ be a want of it, there may be imported the
“ said wheat, barley, and rye by sea, and in no
“ other manner, excepting that nothing contain-
“ ed in this covenant be understood to extend to
“ the kingdom of Murcia, Galicia, the Asturias,
“ Biscaya, Guipuzcoa and Alaba ; thus these king-
“ doms recovering by this means the riches and
“ wealth, which they formerly enjoyed, there
“ will be a revival of their ancient trade in all
“ other sorts of merchandise, and the revenues
“ of the ports and custom houses flourish as for-
“ merly.”

Though the affair of exporting and importing wines, be not of equal consequence with that of grain, it also claims our attention upon account of the great obligation we are under to cherish and preserve the trade, and enlarge our plantations. For besides the advantage of providing a reasonable quantity for the consumption of natives, it is notorious, there are numbers, that are supported by the cultivation, and the traffick of this commodity, especially in the southern provinces, and above all at Malaga and the adjacent parts, whence they export wines annually to the value of a million and a half of crowns at least ; as a great number of ships from England, Holland, Hamburgh, and other parts arrive at that port, to ship both these commodities ; which fine market, and the profits accruing to the inhabitants, besides a benefit to the king's revenue, has given rise to the great increase, that has been made to those vineyards, within the last 25 or 30 years. For I have been assured by a person of credit, and who has been an eye witness of the fact, that since
their

their wines have been in great esteem, and find a vent in the north, and they have discovered, that the mountains and high grounds thereabouts are best for planting of vines, they have converted them to vineyards to the vast extent of six leagues long, and five and a half broad, which contains 33 leagues square, in lieu of a league and a half, or two leagues square, which they scarce extended formerly in the plain, and which is now turned into corn land. This instance is also a confirmation of the maxim advanced in another part of this treatise, that the more we facilitate the vent and exportation of any fruits or manufacture, so much the more we insure the cultivation and enlargement of them in those places, from whence they are exported. To this great end contributes also very much the goodness of the wines, fair and open trading, and preventing them from using artifice and spoiling them, as they do in some parts in order to make an increase to the prejudice of the quality, whence usually results a falling off and ruin of the trade; for the buyer disgusted and tired out, supplies himself elsewhere, and these other places by this means, both enlarge their traffick, and plantations, and when they have once made commerce take root by a series of honest and faithful dealings, she very seldom moves, as it has happened, and I have observed in some parts of Italy, who have disappointed their trade, and made it impracticable to vend this commodity, by making use of illicite means to increase their profits. These and other considerations convince, that particular care should be taken that wines, and all fruits be net, genuine, and fairly traded, in order to preserve commerce, and secure

cure the advantages of a good market for them. And as wine is a commodity very necessary in the northern climates, where their lands do not produce it, it is absolutely necessary for them to import it (as they now do) from Spain, Portugal, France, Italy, the Canaries, Hungary, the Rhine, and the Moselle, and it is only excessive duties, or unfair dealing, that can induce them not to purchase it in any particular place, and supply themselves elsewhere, there does not seem any necessity to reduce the present duties upon exportation of wines, in order to encourage it, nor is it seasonable to advance them in order to discourage it, since we have great quantities more than we consume ourselves, and it might occasion their going to another market; to which may be added, that it is not of the nature of materials, which being worked up, yield a much superior interest to other nations, when they import them into their own country; and I have as little scruple in charging upon them the whole duty established in the custom houses of Spain, and the islands of the Canaries; and that the same rule be observed in the article of brandies, larger quantities of which are exported since the monopoly was taken off, because our distilleries are enlarged, and it is more valuable than wine, and by its taking less stowage reaps a considerable advantage in freights, as is manifest, and has been explained more fully in the 53^d and 54th chapters.

When I propose that wines and brandies be allowed exportation, upon paying entire the established duties, I mean, those that are regular and stated in the custom houses. For, as I have been informed, that those, which are imposed
and

and charged in the kingdom of Sevil, are repeated, and have been for some years past so excessive high, that it has occasioned a considerable diminution in the vent and exportation of these liquors to the North, to the great injury of the farmers, and the revenue, it will be very prudent, after due examination, how far they exceed what is reasonable in this case, that they be put upon a more moderate footing, or some other provision be thought of, that shall seem juster and likely to remove these inconveniencies, especially in a province, that is so large and plentiful, as that of Sevil, and whose main riches consist of vineyards. So that if these should be in a great measure disappointed by such a proceeding, the natives would be sufferers, and his majesty's revenue decay, and sustain a great loss, that is easily apprehended. Nor do I think we have cause to suspect any want or scarcity of wines, that is worth notice, in that or any other part of Spain, from encouraging the exportation of them by a reduction of the duties, where it shall be convenient; for our great plenty will always leave us enough for our own necessary support, and the worst that can possibly happen is, that we should be obliged to mix a little more water with our wine, a thing that I should esteem rather beneficial than noxious, and consequently we ought to reckon it a piece of good oeconomy, and not an evil arising from scarcity. I am certain, that though the nation be no way inclinable to drinking, and rather abhors the vice, as one of the filthiest and most dishonourable, very injurious both to body and mind, there are many that destroy their health, and sometimes their lives by drinking pure wine, though it be at meals,

and

and without ever being able to deny themselves; as the strength of Spanish wines conspiring with the heat of the climate usually goes on firing, and gradually corrupting the blood. But I have never yet heard of any person, that lost his life, or hurt his constitution by having drank it mixed with a good deal of water; nay, it is a prevailing notion, that were there fewer vineyards in these kingdoms, there would be more health and strength in the men; and we see a good proof of it in the strength and good plight of the Africans all along the vast coast of Barbary, and the very Europeans and Asiatics of the Ottoman empire, both of which drink very little wine or brandy, especially the Mahometans, whose profession or false religion denies them the use of it. And if we pass from those climates, for the most part hot and burning, to the cold northern regions, though included within the temperate zone of the northern hemisphere, I mean, England, Flanders, Holland, Germany, Denmark, and Poland; nay, most part of Norway, Sweden, and Muscovy, they are also found to be well peopled with men and women of a strong make and florid complexion; and yet the generality of them drink neither wine nor brandy, most of their liquor being a very small beer, water boiled along with some grain, and other ingredients; but in so small a quantity in proportion to the water, that an azumbre, or three pints of that liquor, which the generality of the inhabitants have for their drink, is not as strong as the same quantity of water with a mixture of an eight part of our wine. And notwithstanding there be in the said northern regions a great consumption of our wines, those

of

of France and other parts, it is also certain, that people of fortune only drink them, and the brandies; as for the rest (which are most numerous in all countries) they are not able to purchase them at the high price they are sold at, owing to the charge and risk of importation, together with the excessive duties laid upon them in almost all those countries, but especially in England, where they amount to cent. per cent. *ad valorem*, a little more or less. It is however true, that in England, Flanders, and Holland they brew a beer of a stronger body, than what I have been speaking of; but as this is also much more chargeable, the generality of the people are as little able to come at it, and it is only some few persons, that can afford to drink it.

All these things convince me, that it is rather our business to facilitate the exportation of our wines and brandies, by means of proportional duties, than to detain them for our own consumption by excessive impositions.

The duty upon wines in Aragon might also admit of some reduction. As there is great plenty of wines in most parts of the province, and not a sufficient call for them out of it, both on account of its distance from a sea port, and their having also numerous vineyards in the neighbouring provinces of Navarre, Castile, Catalonia, and Valencia, it would be a very seasonable relief to the inhabitants of Aragon, and an advantage to the royal revenue, were they allowed to transport their wines into France, chargeable with no higher duty than two and a half per cent. The same advantages would also arise from extending it to brandies, that shall be distilled in Aragon.

The

The same reasons invite us to establish a like tariff for Estremadura, Salamanca, Zamora, and their districts, that has been proposed in favour of Aragon; allowing those three provinces to transport their wines and brandies into Portugal, paying only two and a half per cent. since they are not prohibited in that kingdom. But it will be proper, that all the wines coming from Portugal into Spain pay entirely the duties laid upon them, and which ought to be twelve per cent.

Out of Galicia wines are also exported for England and other parts, and I have been assured, that it would be in greater quantities, and that their vineyards would be enlarged, were this exportation solely in the breast of the natives, as it is in all the other provinces of Spain. For as an ancient custom or usage still prevails there, they cannot do it without express leave from the governors and captains general, who, to exert their authority, are used sometimes to refuse it, and at other times to create delays; besides the great loss of time to the proprietors, while they are soliciting these licences, which are dispatched in their secretary's office, upon payment of certain fees, though small. And as no particular reason can be assigned, why the farmers and traders of that kingdom should undergo this subjection and disadvantage, and be deprived of the liberty, which all the other provinces of Spain enjoy, I esteem it very beneficial to trade, and for the interest of the natives, that this oppressive formality be taken away, and they be allowed to export their wines and brandies by sea or land, to any part that shall be convenient, upon paying entire the established duties, as it is done in all

I

other

other parts of the continent of Spain, from which will also result plenty to that kingdom, and an augmentation of their vineyards, as it has happened in the parts adjoining to Malaga.

As to anniseed, cordial, and other strong and compound waters, there is no need of saying any thing in regard to the duties to be laid upon them, or the manner of importing and exporting them; for I persist in the opinion, that it is best to prohibit the distilling, introduction and use of them for the good reasons I suggested in the 54th chapter.

Notwithstanding there be a small quantity of French and Italian wines imported into Spain, which serve only to gratify the palate of certain foreigners, and others, that have been long used to drink them abroad, it seems of trifling consequence, whether they be imported or not, and therefore we may give leave to bring them in, upon paying the duties entire, without breaking in upon the privilege, which some cities and towns possess, of excluding all foreign wines, even though they be Spanish, till they have consumed those of their own growth.

In the article of oils the same regulation seems to be very proper, that is proposed in the case of wines, allowing the exportation of them, upon paying the duties entire, except in years of great scarcity, when his majesty, with the advice of the council of Castile, shall think it convenient to prohibit an exportation to foreign parts. In years of plenty they might also be allowed to go out of Aragon into France, under the moderate duty of two and a half per cent. for the very same reasons I gave in respect to their wines. Nor do
I find

I find any objection, that deserves notice, to the introduction of foreign oils into Spain, as the quantity is very trifling; infomuch, that they neither can prejudice our farmers, nor are we under a necessity of encouraging the importation of them. Thus they ought to be charged the duties entire, whenever any of them are brought in.

As to raisins, figs, almonds, olives, nuts, filberts, oranges, lemons, and other fruits, whether they be fresh or dried, there does not appear any reason to make an alteration, and they may be either imported or exported upon paying the duties entire; being sensible, that more of these commodities will be exported out of Spain, than imported into it, both on account of the plenty we have of them, and because most of them not being the growth of the northern countries, they are supplied from the southern climates, and especially Spain, Italy, Provence, and Languedoc.

As little am I able to detect any inconvenience from allowing both the exportation and importation of saffron, of which we have great plenty, in case it pay the established duties entire; with this general provision, that whenever any of the above mentioned fruits shall be shipped for his majesty's Indies, they be charged no other duty, than the indulto upon the flotas and galeons.

As there still remains several other eatables, which I am to treat of, and give my thoughts with respect to their importation and exportation, I refer the consideration of them to the three following chapters.

C H A P. XCIII.

Upon the exportation, importation, and traffick of horses, mares, colts, he and she mules, beeves and sheep, fleshmeat, cheese, butter, tea, coffee, &c.

NOtwithstanding what regards the importation and exportation of horses, mares, colts, she mules, young mules, and other species of horses, ought not to have come into the list of provisions, I cannot forbear touching upon this point here, as it is only to observe, that though some regulations might be offered in respect to the importation and exportation of them, that would be a means to increase and improve the breed of horses and mules, and a traffick in them to the advantage of the kingdom in general, and such dispositions made, as might enable us to remount his majesty's cavalry in time of war, I shall however reserve it for another season, when I can do it more at leisure, and with all the deliberation so delicate and important a proposition requires, especially as there are several laws of the kingdom, and other ordinances, that give directions about it. In the mean time I shall only say, that the main policy for enlarging the breed of horses in Spain, and procuring numbers of them, both in time of peace and war, depends upon allowing the exportation of them under certain restrictions, upon the very same principles, which I laid down in the 37th chapter, for enlarging the manufacture of arms, and securing proper supplies of them in these kingdoms, to which I refer.

Several

Several laws have been also enacted, prohibiting the exportation of beeves, sheep, &c. as also of fleshmeat, whether salted or fresh; nor do I find any considerable objection to it, as far as commerce is concerned (allowing the immunities I shall hereafter explain more at large) as they are regulations necessary for the support of our own inhabitants; provided, that the transport of herds, flocks, and carcases, from one province to another within Spain, be quite free, and from its principal custom houses. There appears also as little difficulty to consent, that the passage and traffick of them be current, and exempt from all duties, from both the Castiles and Aragon to Navarre and Cantabria; and from Navarre and Cantabria to both the Castiles and Aragon, at least for beeves, sheep, and hogs, both because there is no danger of their passing by that channel into France, where they do not want them, having great plenty of herds and flocks; as because in Cantabria and Navarre they would not then seek for supplies in France, as they often do, this being another occasion to draw money out of Spain.

From Ireland, Flanders, Holland, and other northern countries usually come into this kingdom salt beef, bacon, cheese, butter, and beer; and though most of these provisions are intended for the shipping, especially the salt beef, upon account of its goodness, and their excellent way of curing it, so that it will keep for a long time, I do not imagine, we are under so great a want of them, that we need encourage the importation by dispensing with the duties; nor can the quantity, as it is but small, cause any considerable injury to

P 2

trade,

trade, to require us to prohibit its coming in. For these reasons let them be imported, paying entire the duties, that shall be established.

I have been informed, that some beeves and hogs go also from Estremadura and Galicia into Portugal, paying the duties required; nor do I apprehend any inconvenience from continuing this custom, or permission, in case the said duties be charged entire, considering the abundance of all sorts of cattle in that province, which are so numerous, that they can reap the benefit of an exportation, and supply their own consumption at a moderate price, selling, for instance, a pound of beef, containing seventeen ounces, for three half pence, or two pence, and mutton and pork in proportion, besides considerable quantities of all the three sorts, that are sold for the consumption of Madrid, and other parts of Castile, where fleshmeat would be also very cheap, if the royal and municipal duties charged upon it were not so excessive.

Some years ago was also introduced into these kingdoms tea and coffee; but it is not to be apprehended, the consumption of them will arrive here to the pitch, it has already done in France, England, and Holland, and other parts of the North, where is expended a vast quantity of these commodities, by their extracting a liquor from it to supply in some measure the want of wine, and correct the heaviness of their beer. Though this liquor is by no means necessary, it is not esteemed injurious to health, if it be taken with moderation. For these reasons I have not any objection to their being imported, in case they pay entirely the 14 per cent. chargeable to the duty of the

Diezmos

Diezmos and Cientos, the impost of the Milliones being not laid upon either of these commodities; it being understood, that it continue, till we have duly considered and resolved, whether it will be more convenient to monopolize it in the shape, and under the direction of the very same ministers and farmers, that tobacco is, in order to prevent a multiplicity of guards, and other officers, that usually serve but to increase the charge and vexations of the taxes.

As to spicery and fish I have already observed, what occurred to me, in respect to these articles, in the 84th and 87th chapters.

In regard to sugars, conserves, and other confectionaries, and also of the commerce of salt, its price, &c. these shall be considered in the following chapter.

The importance of recovering the cacao trade to the king's subjects, for the consumption both of his majesty's dominions, and other countries, deserves a more particular consideration, and I shall offer my thoughts upon it, when I treat of the dispositions proper to be made in favour of the commerce between Spain and America,

C H A P. XCIV.

Great consumption of sugar in Spain. Vast quantities of it imported. Measures to revive and augment the sugar works of Granada. The importation of foreign confectionaries to be prohibited, and the exportation of our own encouraged. Several other regulations.

Notwithstanding it be very well known, that there is a great consumption of sugar in Spain,

Spain, I shall mention some circumstances by way of illustration of this point. The drinking of chocolate is grown very general, and a vast deal of it must needs be expended in this kingdom. This is plain from the quantity of cacao brought in and consumed, amounting to very large sums of money. It is also certain, that in drinking chocolate there is used as much sugar as cacao, with small difference. If then the consumption of cacao be great, as no doubt it is, that of sugar must be so too, even without taking notice of no small quantity expended for other uses, such as sugar of roses, biscuits, compound liquors, conserves, and other confectionaries, and also in medicine and cookery, so much, that one may without danger affirm, if there be used, for instance, 150,000 arrobs of cacao, there must be expended at least 300,000 arrobs of sugar, even independent of the many sweet meats from Genoa, Portugal, and other countries; and as we are supplied with most of this commodity by foreigners, ever since the great decay of the sugar works of Granada, it will not be thought strange, that there should go out of Spain annually above a million of dollars in payment for sugar, conserves, and other confectionaries.

In this and all other calculations, that are formed upon the most probable suppositions, one may be over or under : but there can be no doubt of what I now advance, that the consumption of sugars in Spain is very large, that most of them come from abroad, and that by this means foreigners drain us also of considerable sums of money, to the amount of their value, transport, and profits in trade; a reflection, that is sufficient

to awake our attention, and set us upon providing a speedy remedy. Nor do I find any means more natural, expeditious, and effectual, than favouring and cherishing the sugar works in the kingdom of Granada, now it has pleased God to make that very fine province of Spain fertile also in sugar canes.

It appears that formerly these sugar works were in great reputation at Motril, Adra, Pataura, Lobres, Salobrena, Terrox, and Almunecar; and that the principal cause of their decay was being loaded in the year 1650, with the excessive and repeated duties of the Alcavala, Cientos, and the impost of the Millon; insomuch, that one of the covenants stipulated between his majesty and the kingdom that year is found to be.

“ That every arrob of sugar, whether manufactured in this kingdom, or imported from abroad, valued at 62, 58, or 45 reals the arrob, pay nine reals for once; and that the same be done in respect of conserves imported from abroad; excepting that there be paid upon every arrob of double refined loaf, single refined, and powdered sugars, that should be manufactured in the kingdom of Granada, seven reals per arrob.

“ That an arrob of Muscavedo sugars, valued at 31 reals the arrob, pay four reals.

“ That an arrob of skimmings, panelles, and brown sugars, value from 12 to 18 reals, pay two reals.

“ That an arrob of melasses, and treacle, value six reals, pay 24 maravedis;” it being farther provided by the second article, relating to the manner of farming and administering this revenue,

nue, that the trader, paying the said duty, and the carrier having a certificate of it, signed by the farmer or administrator, may freely transport and vend the said sugars in any part of the kingdom, without any other authority; and that it be understood also of such sugars, as shall be shipped for a foreign consumption. Thus, I apprehend, the consumption reaches only the duty of the Millon, but not the custom house upon exportation, as it is another, and a very different branch; and I shall explain it in this chapter.

In the first article of the said rules for the management of this revenue, an arrob of double refined Granada loaf is valued at 62 reals; an arrob of single refined at 58 reals, and an arrob of powdered sugar at 45 reals. From this proportion the impost of seven reals per arrob, upon the above three sorts taken one with another, must amount to 12 per cent. and if we add the 14 per cent. of the old Alcavala and Cientos united, then the duty will exceed 25 per cent, and with the Diezmos, which is also chargeable, be above 35 per cent. a load, though there be really some abatement at the time of collecting, that is always very heavy, and the clog upon that manufacture, which experience has plainly shewn it to be. Since then it behoves us to go to the root of these evils, we must entirely take off the said impost of the Millon, which was estimated in the year 1714, at 12,566,668 maravedis vellon, or somewhat above 25,000 dollars. By this and some other measures, that I shall propose, it may be presumed, that the kingdom will be benefited by above 800,000 dollars yearly, which will be no longer drawn out by foreigners, as soon as these

these sugar works shall be encouraged, and placed upon the good footing they ought to be. At first sight it seems, as if the king's revenue would be a sufferer to the amount of the above 25,000 dollars, and the farmer in possession would lay a claim to be made amends, as far as this sum, and the revenue be considered as worth so much the less, when it comes to be let again; but we ought rather to imagine, that his majesty's revenue will not only find this sum annually made good, but even receive a very considerable advance. For, as this 800,000 dollars will be detained and circulate in Spain, that otherwise must have gone abroad, it will be the occasion of so many more sales of merchandise and fruits, as will bring in a greater sum to the treasury, and even to the revenue of towns, agreeably to what has been demonstrated in the chapters 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and more fully in the 51st, to which I refer, flattering myself, that every person, who has still any scruple in admitting this proposition, will find sufficient in the contents of them to give him full satisfaction, and remove all jealousy and distrust. Those nations, that best understand, and reap most advantage from commerce, are very sensible of this maxim, as we may easily collect from the instances already produced of their management in France, England, and Holland; but more especially from the speech, which the king of England addressed to his parliament, October 29, 1721, to recommend the taking off some taxes, and a reduction of others, as may be seen in the speech itself inserted in the 28th chapter.

Sugar manufactured in the said mills pays also the Alcavala and Cientos, which for the aforesaid

year 1714, were estimated at 6,283,344 maravedis vellon, which is somewhat above 2000 dollars. And it is to be feared, if the farmer of these revenues come to find this tax discharged from the impost of the Millon, that he would demand entire the 14 per cent. that is in strictness chargeable to the Alcavala and Cientos; and this might also be a very heavy clog upon the manufacture and traffick of this commodity. Upon this consideration, and upon the very same principle, I recommended taking off the impost of the Millon, it would be very prudent to order also, whenever this sugar shall be sold or bartered for the first time in the place, where it was manufactured, that it be also exempt from the duties of the Alcavala and Cientos, and subject only to the payment of them upon a second sale in that kingdom, or in some other province in Spain, provided also it be understood, that nothing is intended to the prejudice of a privilege, which the natives of Motril, and other places of the same coast possess, of being exempt from the Alcavala upon this commodity, though it extend not to the Cientos, which are universally chargeable.

Though the reasons already offered be sufficient to warrant these two provisions, without any suspicion of lessening the revenue, I am also to observe, that of the Diezmos, paid upon sugars manufactured in that kingdom, but about half belongs to his majesty. For of the 1000 arrobs, for instance, which they may have amounted to, ten are appropriated to the archbishoprick, at the rate of one per cent. upon them, and the 990 remaining arrobs are equally divided, one moiety of which goes to the king's revenue. Hence if
the

the Diezmos have yielded 4000 arrobs, equivalent to the forty thousand, which, it is apprehended, were then manufactured in those mills one year with another, 40 of them would belong to the archbishoprick, and 1980 to his majesty. The case has been the same in the archbishoprick of Granada, and other parts of its coast, ever since they were conquered, with an exception only to the Tertias, which his majesty receives in other places, and consist but of two ninths of the amount of the tithes.

These 1980 arrobs, valued at three dollars one with another, bring into the treasury 5940 dollars; but in case there be manufactured in these sugar houses, and others, that would be set up, to the amount of 300,000 arrobs, as we might expect, from the encouragements I recommend, the whole Diezmos would then amount to 30,000 arrobs, of which 14,850 arrobs would belong to his majesty, and at the above mentioned price of three dollars would yield 44,550 dollars, that is 38,610 more than the above 5940, now reckoned to be the value of the portion of the Diezmos, that falls to the share of his majesty. Insomuch that this single increase would be much more, than what the duties proposed to be taken off, as well the Millones, as the Alcavala and Cientos upon the first sale, now amount to, even though there should not in consequence of this abatement be found the other advantages abovementioned, and which suffice, not only to replace it, but to make also the augmentations, that have been apprehended in favour of the royal and municipal revenues.

We have as little reason to fear being disappointed of these improvements, from what some persons

persons pretend, that there is a scarcity of lands fit for sugar plantations, and who imagine we shall not find a sufficient quantity. The survey, which the engineer general Don George Prospero de Verborn made in the year 1723, as well of the situation and quality of the whole coast of Granada, and the other provinces of Spain, as of the temper, number, and condition of the inhabitants, and the state of their manufactories, fruits, and commerce, makes it appear, that in the parts adjoining to the towns, where sugar is manufactured, there are many acres of land lost, and which might be recovered without great difficulty, as must be acknowledged upon one of the remarks, which this most useful memorial, or narrative contains, as follows:

“ The city of Motril is situated five leagues
 “ from Almunecar, eleven from Granada, and one
 “ great league from the river Guadalfeo. Upon
 “ one of its hills, called Del Toro, there is a
 “ quarry of black and other marble finely veined,
 “ out of which are hewn blocks from 20 to 30
 “ foot long. On the south side are plantations
 “ of sugar canes down to the sea shore. Most
 “ of the owners of them live at Madrid, or elsewhere out of that district. The city contains
 “ 800 families, and its principal commerce is in
 “ sugars and syraps, that are now manufactured
 “ in four sugar works; but the excessive duties,
 “ they are obliged to pay, have been the cause of
 “ great decay in this manufacture, and yet the
 “ natives are exempt from the old Alcavala of
 “ ten per cent, by a particular grant from the
 “ kings of Spain.

“ This

“ This city would be one of the best upon the
“ coast, if we repair the great damage done by
“ the river, which, notwithstanding it be very
“ broad, might easily be turned again into its old
“ channel, and the ravages it makes in the time
“ of floods be put a stop to, having torn away
“ part of the plains of Panata, Pataura, and of
“ the city of Motril itself, as also those of Lobres,
“ and Salobrena on the other side of the river, to
“ the loss of many Marjals ^a. With an intent to
“ remedy this evil, his majesty was pleased to
“ send orders to the hall of Granada in the year
“ 1716, to depute a person to make these repairs,
“ and accordingly the board named an advocate,
“ who for want of skill, and by an obstinate at-
“ tachment to his own opinion, began the work,
“ where he ought to have ended it, and employ-
“ ed materials, that were bad, and by no means
“ proportioned to the nature and importance of
“ the undertaking. The consequence of which
“ was, that a flood coming on, before the work
“ was finished, carried away every thing into the
“ sea, that had been done, and by this means was
“ thrown away above 30,000 reals, contributed
“ by the inhabitants to the said works, and which
“ was the occasion of damages of a worse kind.
“ For on that account the river burst in upon
“ the lands with greater violence, overflowed
“ above 6000 Marjals planted with sugar canes,
“ besides the ten thousand, that were before quite
“ destroyed, and daily adds to the ravage; for
“ the small profits arising from the sugar works

^a A Marjal is a certain quantity of land, that nearly answers to a fanega de sembradura in Castile, i. e. so much land as takes a bushel of seed to sow it.

“ have

“ have discouraged most of the proprietors, and
 “ disabled the rest from undertaking the repair of
 “ it, though it might be done without any diffi-
 “ culty by labouring in summer and autumn, in
 “ which seasons the floods and inundations are
 “ but seldom, and by planting groves, as the
 “ proprietor of the farm of Panata is doing, who
 “ has already gained upon the river above 400
 “ Marjals; and it would be still easier to recover
 “ more, were the river first turned into its ori-
 “ ginal course. Sluices might also be made,
 “ where they should be necessary, that at the time
 “ of these inundations in such lands, as were found
 “ to be nearer upon a level with the river, and
 “ the waters would drain off into their old chan-
 “ nel, might be overflown and enriched. The
 “ other proprietors, though they have sustained
 “ the loss of many Marjals, entertain no thoughts
 “ of recovering them for the reasons already
 “ given. But there is a person, that offers to
 “ repair this damage at his own charge, in the
 “ form that shall be directed him, on condition
 “ his majesty would grant him the lordship of
 “ Pataura, and the property of the overflowed
 “ lands, in case the proprietors will not oblige
 “ themselves to bear a charge in proportion to
 “ their estates, and if his majesty would also grant
 “ him the privilege and license, which others have
 “ obtained of his royal ancestors, to cut down
 “ timber and other wood in the neighbouring
 “ forests, that shall be found necessary for this
 “ work, in which the proprietors of the lands
 “ are much interested.

“ In the district of this city, two leagues distant
 “ from the sea, is a large piece of ruins. It was

“ a stone bridge, called Belecillos de Benandalla,
 “ from the name of a place near it, in the road
 “ from this city to Granada. This bridge was
 “ carried away by the river 60 years ago, and
 “ ever since commerce has gradually declin-
 “ ed, and is even extinct, from the frequent mis-
 “ fortunes that have happened, and still befall
 “ those, that have courage enough to ford it,
 “ especially in the time of floods. The city is
 “ said to have made a representation of this af-
 “ fair to his majesty in council, in the year 1703,
 “ and that he granted them a pension of a real
 “ upon every arroba of sugar for the rebuilding of
 “ the said bridge, and also for the repair of the
 “ roads, which are found to be in a very bad
 “ condition. This pension is received yearly;
 “ but the evil still exists; for nothing of the re-
 “ pairs, it was appropriated to, has been done.”

This narrative shews, that, in the district of Motril only, lye in ruins 16000 Marjals, to which is to be added the number of those, that may be lately planted, according to the certain information given me.

In the memorials, which this general officer has also formed of the condition of the city of Almunecar, and other towns on that coast, mention is also made of like ruin and destruction in several parts and lands in those districts, that might be recovered without any great difficulty.

I acknowledge also, that the impost of the millon upon these sugars stands charged with 42,594 maravedis, and the Alcavalas and Cientos with 735,747 maravedis to the pensions, both which do not amount to 1600 dollars, and therefore may easily be laid upon some of the other revenues

revenues of the same kingdom, where there shall be found a surplus, without a possibility of doing injustice to the proprietors; nor can there be any thing strange in such a transfer, as it has been often practised, and his majesty did it very lately by his royal decree of September 11, 1717, mentioned in the 52^d chapter, on the subject of taking off the monopoly of brandies, anniseed and cordial waters, and duties upon fish, to which I refer, as well for what respects the substance of this act, as the manner in which the change was made. This provision is intended, in case it be not apprehended for the best, to continue charging them with the Alcavalas and Cientos on the second and all future sales, and make it answerable also for the small pension of 42,594 maravedis, which the impost of the millon is now charged with; being sensible, that if the Alcavala and Cientos upon the first sale be taken off, as I propose, that in such case the sugar works will be so augmented, that the second and future sales being often repeated will no doubt yield more to the king's revenue, both in, and out of that kingdom, than they do now, even when they are chargeable on the first sale.

The city of Motril, and most of the other towns, where these sugar works subsist, or have been formerly, are situated, some upon the very coast of Granada, and others near it. And as the proprietors or merchants, by being upon the coast, naturally have the convenience of shipping sugars for Murcia, Valencia, and Catalonia, or other parts, both in and out of Spain, it will be reasonable to allow of an exportation of it, upon paying five per cent. in the custom house for all the duties.

But

But what shall be transported by land from one province to another upon the continent, should be free of all duty, as his majesty has determined by a general resolution in respect to the merchandise and fruits of the produce of these kingdoms, and that the Alcavala and Cientos alone subsist, and be chargeable upon the sales, that shall be made out of the towns, where these sugar works are, according to the general custom of the crown of Castile.

As it behoves us to favour these sugar works by all practicable means, it will be also good policy, that the sugar houses, and all the dwelling houses of the proprietors, that shall live within the said town or places, where the manufacture is carried on, be exempt from quartering soldiers; and that neither the proprietors of the said sugar works, nor any person, that farms or manages them, and lives in the same place, be assessed or charged any thing, under pretence of Alcavala, Cientos, Millones, or other duties, for what they shall have gained, or may gain by the manufacture and sale of the sugar, and that they only pay the stated duties on provisions and commodities, which they shall consume, as other families do; and also what is chargeable for the estates or other offices, they may possess, excepting always every thing relating to the sugar of their own works, sugar canes that are consumed in them, and the lands, that shall be laid out in such plantations.

It is about six or seven years ago, upon account of the Portuguese having prohibited the entry of Spanish wines into their country, his majesty in like manner ordered, that there should not come into his dominions sugar, spicery, conserves, and other confectionary from Portugal, or their Indies, which

I have been informed is not strictly observed. The traders, under various pretences, bring in these commodities, as if they were of the produce of, and came from other countries; and it is not only a prejudice to the sugar works of Granada, but also to the sale of the sugar, that might be brought from our Indies. For this and other reasons it will be very prudent to continue, and more punctually observe this prohibition, at least so long as the prohibition of our wines shall remain in Portugal. And it will also be proper, whenever the introduction of sugar from Portugal, or any other foreign country is admitted, that it pay entire the Diezmos, Cientos, Millon, and all the other established duties, without ever consenting to any moderation of them; or any allowance in the admeasurement, whether it come in by the ports of the crown of Castile, or those of Aragon, Valencia, Catalonia and Majorca; to this end revoking the order, that was issued out in the year 1672, that the nine reals, which were imposed at entry for the subsidy of the Millones, should be reduced to four and a half.

In order to prevent frauds, as much as possible, when it shall be permitted to bring in foreign sugars, it will be proper to enforce and punctually observe the 14th article of the said covenant made with the kingdom in the year 1650, as follows.

“ That all sugars, which are brought in from
 “ the Indies, or any foreign country, be not im-
 “ ported in less casks then forty arrobs, and that
 “ those which shall be so, be forfeited and divided
 “ into three parts, since it was done so formerly; but
 “ they are imported at least in arrobs, that they may
 “ more easily defraud the register. This is not in-

“tended to affect the first flota and galeons.”

As it is also found, that foreign sugars often come adulterated with meal, earth, sand, and other things prejudicial to health, it will be but fit and seasonable, that at entry (whenever it shall be allowable) they be examined with great care, and not admitted to sale, if they be not as good as they ought, that they may not injure our health.

Dry or wet conserves, confectionary and other sweetmeats, that come from Genoa and other parts, especially Portugal, though not prohibited, are at least unnecessary food, nay too much of them is in some measure injurious to health. To this I may add, that importing them into this kingdom is also a detriment to the sale of Granada sugars, and those from our Indies. Therefore it will be very much our interest to prohibit absolutely, and under rigorous penalties, the importation of the said conserves, confectionary, or any other sweetmeats, whether they be of sugar or syrups. But this same confectionary, being made in any part of Spain (where they are also made in perfection) may be allowed an exportation, chargeable only with two and a half per cent. in the custom houses for the whole duties.

C H A P. XCV.

The importance of salt; the principal salt works in Europe; abundance of very good salt from those of Spain; the prices it is sold at for exportation; remarks upon the consumption at home, and our foreign trade in it.

AS salt is very well known to be of universal use in the world, and very convenient

for seasoning some things, and preserving others; I shall not detain the reader with an illustration of these points, and therefore pass on to consider this commodity in other views.

All sovereign princes, that have it within their dominions, ought to be particularly attentive, as well to the cultivation and sale of it at home, as to its foreign trade, using at the same time great vigilance to prevent strangers from bringing it in. This appears also from the laws of this kingdom, and particularly law 52. tit. 18. lib. 6. made in the year 1484 by their catholick majesties inflicting among other penalties, that of being shot to death with arrows, upon all offenders.

The introduction of foreign salt is also prohibited in France under pain of condemnation to the galleys for life; and to prevent frauds within the kingdom, heavy fines and rigorous penalties are imposed, besides other prudent measures, and wise precautions that are taken with the same view.

In many parts of Europe is procured great plenty of very good salt, especially on the coast of Guienne, Brittany, Normandy and Languedoc, where it is made of sea water.

There are two very famous mines of rock salt; one in Poland, the other in Hungary. But the working of them is very expensive, upon account of the great labour and charge of digging such very deep mines, in which many people and beasts lose their lives; and yet they serve only to supply the consumption of those provinces, and the neighbourhood, because they are not near enough to the sea for a foreign trade.

The salt works in the dutchies of Burgundy and Lorrain arise from brine pits or springs; and
notwith-

notwithstanding there be great plenty, they only find a vent in those provinces, and in the neighbourhood. For they are also too distant from a sea port for a commerce with other countries.

In Sicily, near Trapano, and in Sardinia are also good salt works.

These three kinds of salt, the mineral, or rock salt, from sea water, and from brine pits or springs, which seem to be portioned out to the other parts of Europe, very scantily in some of them, and procured with great fatigue and charge, are all of them found, both in great plenty and perfection, upon the continent of Spain, as well in the more inland provinces for their use and convenience, as along its extensive coast, especially that of Andalusia, Valencia, Catalonia, and also in the islands of Majorca, Ibiza and Fromentera, enough both to supply the natives, and sell to foreigners, with this great advantage, that in most of these salt works we are at less fatigue and charge, than they are in France and other places, because the heat of the sun in our climate is so much greater, and better proportioned to a fabrick of this kind, saving the heavy charge of fire, and other contrivances, they must have recourse to in Normandy and other places.

Were one to set forth the number, quality and other circumstances of the many and various kinds of salt works in this kingdom, it would require a very large volume; but as I do not apprehend it necessary, I shall confine myself to a bare narrative of some capital articles relating to that of Mata, which is the best, and largest of them all.

Q. 3.

These

These famous salt works are situated upon the coast of the kingdom of Valencia, a league distant from Guadamar, seven from Alicant, and four from Orihuela. Here is a lake, a league and a half in circumference, formed by springs of brackish water, of such strength, that with the concurrence of the earth about it, being very much impregnated with salt, turns even into brine the rain water, that comes into the said lake in sufficient quantity, even in the driest and most burning summers. They usually make every year to 900,000 fanegas of salt, and with so much ease and convenience, that to the time of collecting it together, in order to be conveyed to the shipping, it lies in no more, than six maravedis and a half vellon the fanega; and it is sold at the rate of a doblon the modin, which is two reals and a half the fanega; but we must deduct out of it the carriage to the said port, which is very moderate, though not a stated sum, being more or less, as the distance of the carriage varies.

When the rains are very plentiful, and the summers favourable, they can manufacture at this lake to the amount of 60,000 modins of very fine salt, which is about a millon and a half of fanegas.

As most northern countries produce not this important commodity, having neither the mineral or rock salt, nor sun enough in their climate to exhale either the sea water, or that of the brine pits, they are obliged to seek supplies abroad at great expence, especially the Hollanders, who consume immense quantities, both in the ordinary service of a family, and in curing their fish, in which they carry on so extensive a trade. But
though

though their climate, excessively cold and wet, does not admit of making salt on their own coast, so ingenious are they in every thing, that they have found out a way to make an increase as well as improvement upon the salt, they fetch from other countries, refining, and improving it with such art, that with the assistance of sea water, and the force of fire, they make an increase of 45 in a hundred upon the Spanish salt, 35 in a hundred upon the Portuguese, and 25 upon the French salt, at the same time bettering its quality for the use it is generally put to in their country, and reducing it to the standard it ought to have in order to season well, and preserve a long time the generality of the fish and flesh, they make use of in their long voyages.

I have heard of opinions and proposals, both ancient and modern, for an advance of the duty, or price of salt, exported into other kingdoms. But though I am sensible of the very small charge and labour of making it, particularly on the coast of Andalusia, Valencia, and Catalonia, and in the islands of Majorca, Ibiza, and Fromentera, and that we can spare enough to supply the consumption of most northern countries, which stand in need of any, it will be very prudent to act with great caution in the article of advancing or falling the price, which it is to be sold at for a foreign consumption; notwithstanding it be a commodity monopolized, and it depends upon his majesty's sovereign pleasure to make an alteration in it, and even prohibit the exportation, whenever it shall be for the interest of this kingdom. The price ought always to be nearly the same, as it is sold to foreigners in France, Sicily, Sardinia, Portugal,

and other parts, whence they now send it abroad at a very cheap rate. For, if other nations find, there is an advance in our salt works, somewhat heavy, it is natural for them to think of going elsewhere, and wholly provide themselves in those other countries; especially on the western coast of France, which very much abounds with this commodity, and it is a situation very convenient for supplying the vast consumption of the North, as they do it in a great measure. That this interesting affair may be always conducted with a becoming prudence, it will be very much for his majesty's service, to procure certain accounts yearly of the price this commodity bears at exportation in France, Sicily, Sardinia, and Portugal, which are the countries that furnish most salt, in order to consider, whether these prices will allow us to make any advance upon our own, without an apprehension of clogging or diminishing the exportation of it considerably. This inconvenience was experienced in Ibiza in the year 1716, by an order, that it should be sold at the rate of 83 reals double plate the modin, instead of the 32, the price paid before, which they, who had hitherto exported it, were accustomed to, even though on some occasions from great scarcity in other parts after unfavourable summers, it had been sold even at five dollars. This plainly shews the importance of knowing the prices it is sold at in other kingdoms, and which usually vary, as the summers are better or worse, and sometimes from the accidents and embarrassment of wars.

In chapter 87, I deliver my opinion in respect to the regulation, and manner of distributing salt in the sea ports for the fisheries, carried on by
his

his majesty's subjects, and the reasons are assigned there. And though the price of it in the inland parts rather relates to the revenue, than to commerce, I cannot close this article, without shewing how much it behoves us not to let it be too high, as well from the maxim, that heavy imposts should not be laid upon subjects, though we see an instance of it in France, where the most oppressive and severe duty is that of salt; as because there are particular reasons for it in Spain, a kingdom, that in this respect differs from all others, as it consumes a vast quantity of salt, and must do it to maintain and improve the flocks, which is its principal wealth, and their preservation would be endangered, if by making it very dear, these could not procure supplies necessary for them.

Another, and a very pious motive concurs, not to let the price of salt be too high in the inland parts, especially as it is the commodity, that most contributes to the ease and maintenance of the poor. For many peasants, and others that live upon their labour, unable to purchase fresh meat daily, have recourse to a practice more convenient and suitable to their condition, that of killing and salting up a cow, ox, sheep, or goat, that either on account of age and for some other reason, will turn to no other account, and sometimes a hog, which they have been able to feed; the flesh of which, preserved by salt all the year round, usually makes a principal part of their food. But if salt were to be excessive dear, they would be destitute of this succour, and we might reasonably fear, that many would perish for want.

By

By the covenants made with the kingdom, August 3, 1649, for executing some of the subsidies of the Millones, it was stipulated, that in Galicia, the Asturias, the fisheries of Andalusia, and Castile, the sea ports, and on the mountains, where a fanega of salt formerly cost 29 reals, it should be sold at eleven reals vellon.

In Old Castile, and the ports on that side, at 17 reals.

In New Castile, the ports on this side, and in Andalusia, at 22 reals, including in these prices the old duty, the charge of the manufacture, and administration; but not the carriage, which uses to be from 12 to 13 maravedis vellon the fanega, for the distance of a league, from the salt works to the place, where it is to be consumed.

The frequent and expensive wars, which Spain has suffered from the beginning of this century, and the fatal effects of which she has not yet recovered from, gave just reason to advance the duty or price of salt consumed in the kingdom. But as these wars are now at an end, and we are happily restored to peace and tranquillity, and an opportunity has been given already for his majesty to exercise his paternal affection, administering relief to his loyal subjects, by taking off some, and reducing other taxes, as I have observed in the close of the 19th chapter, making mention of his royal decree of January 10, 1724, in which at the same time he was pleased to declare, he dispensed this relief, till the state of his finances and of the monarchy enable him to do more, we have reason to hope from his majesty's piety, whenever the pressing wants of the government give leave, that he will vouchsafe to grant them also
some

some abatement in the price of salt, as it is a thing, in which the publick is greatly interested^a.

Notwithstanding the number and goodness of our salt works, and our having them also in Galicia, it is found, that most part of that kingdom is supplied with salt from Portugal and France, and imported in their own shipping, by which means they reap the benefit of the sale and traffick of it, and his majesty's revenue and subjects might enjoy it by ordering the salt works of the said kingdom of Galicia to be repaired, and set at work, that they might reap the benefit of them, as far as they could provide, and since there is every year consumed above 200,000 fanegas there, what is deficient might be brought from Andalusia in his majesty's ships, with the saving and security I propose in the 73^d chapter. This, I think, ought to be done, even though it cost something more, than it does from foreigners, in order to prevent the extraction of our money.

^a His majesty was pleased to order, by a decree of February 4, 1725, that salt be sold at those moderate prices, instead of the very high prices, which the war obliged us to, and have been explained in the 19th chapter.

C H A P. XCVI.

The heavy duty of the Alcavala and Cientos one of the principal causes of the decay of trade, and of the manufactories. The advantage and manner of taking off these duties on the first sale of goods in the crown of Castile: no danger of hurting the revenue by this means; it will rather promote an advance of it, and other benefits.

AFTER the strictest inquiry, and a most mature consideration of the duties, imposed upon commodities and goods in Spain, and other kingdoms and states, I have not been able to discover in France, England, or Holland, nations that best know the value of commerce, that they have ever laid any duty upon the sale or barter of their own woven and other manufactures, either upon the first, or any future sale. As then I find Spain alone groaning under this burden, and it is so very oppressive, as to lay ten per cent. for the primitive Alcavala, and the four one per cents annexed to it, a duty not only chargeable on the first sale, but on every future sale of goods, I am jealous, it is one of the principal engines, that contributed to the ruin of most of our manufactures and trade. For though these duties are not charged to the full in some places, a heavy tax is paid. And as the subsidies of the Millones, which are also very high, and an additional load, as also the city excises and Arbitrios, all of them laid, as it were, upon provisions, which the labourer consumes, it is easy to apprehend, as I have intimated already, that all these imposts will excessively

sively raise the price of our goods; and as on this very account there can be little demand for them, either at home or abroad, our manufactories must be at a stand, and those of foreigners flourish, who will introduce their own goods, and easily dispose of great quantities, as they can afford them cheaper; and this proceeds from their not being so heavily loaded with taxes in their respective countries, and favoured with great indulgences in the Spanish custom houses, as I have already declared in several other chapters.

It is a confirmation of what I have advanced, that most of our fabricks of middling cloths and stuffs, that now succeed in Spain, are confined to certain seignories, where there is great allowance made by the lord upon the first sale, and sometimes an entire exemption from it, with other encouragements. This instance and the favourable consequences of it suggest, that we ought to pursue the same plan in other places belonging to the crown. I am obliged also to observe, that though great abatements be made in charging the Alcavala and Cientos in many places, yet our evil genius still haunts in this interesting transaction of trade, so that at Sevil, Granada, and other considerable cities, where our silk manufactories were most numerous and in greatest perfection, and therefore stood most in need of powerful encouragements, these mechanicks have been most persecuted, and saddled with the heavy burden of paying the 14 per cent. entire, “ and
“ other severities, that have been the ruin of
“ them. For a proof of it I cannot forbear
“ particularising Sevil, as an instance. The silk
“ weavers, with the alcalde Alami, and the vi-
“ sitors

" fitors at the head of them, pleaded their cause,
 " in the year 1722, before the superintendant of
 " that kingdom, in the ruinous situation they
 " found themselves, their manufactories being
 " already reduced to less than a hundred looms,
 " and owing to this; that besides 14 per cent.
 " paid at entry in that custom house, there was
 " charged to his majesty another 14 per cent. on
 " their being sold again. For while this duty
 " from the calamitous circumstances of the times
 " and a general decay in commerce ought to
 " have been proportionably eased, the contrary
 " prevailed; for the under farmers every year
 " created new vexations and oppressions in col-
 " lecting it, especially in the years 1720, 1721,
 " and 1722, when there was a rigorous ad-
 " ministration, that occasioned them to make
 " repeated scrutinies and researches, to plant
 " guards over them, and sometimes lock up the
 " goods in a chest, and carry away the key,
 " leaving a centinel over it; and all this, with a
 " view to oblige them to terms and submit to pay
 " even above the 14 per cent. After all, though
 " they charged this duty entire, it yielded only
 " 31,764 reals, and deducting out of it 7340
 " reals, the salaries and charges of administration,
 " the farmer had but 24,424 reals net money.
 " In the year 1722, it amounted to no more than
 " 23,244 reals, and after deducting the charges
 " of administration was reduced to 15,904 reals,
 " and there is still found every year a farther re-
 " duction of this branch of the revenue. For as
 " there was no profit to the weavers upon the
 " sale of their cloths, this and other taxes paid,
 " by degrees they abandoned their looms, some
 " going

“ going into other busineſſes leſs advantageous to
 “ the publick, and others, that by reaſon of age
 “ were diſqualified from turning their hand to
 “ ſomething elſe, perishing under want and diſ-
 “ treſs. And though the ſaid weavers petitioned
 “ the ſuperintendant of Sevil, that as the net
 “ proceeds to the farmer, was no more than the
 “ above 24,424 reals vellon, they might be ad-
 “ mitted to compound for it after that rate, al-
 “ lowing the charges, which reduced it to 15,904
 “ reals, the whole revenue of thoſe manufactories
 “ from the year 1721 to 1722, in order, that by
 “ this means they might be reviving, and yield
 “ more hereafter; however, it was reſuſed, and
 “ no regard paid to their representations; the
 “ oppoſition made to it by the ſub-farmers pre-
 “ vailed, alledging, that it oppoſed a free ad-
 “ miniſtration, and that there was but one of
 “ theſe things to chuſe, either come to an agree-
 “ ment, or pay the whole 14 per cent. for what
 “ they ſhould ſell. But the weavers could not
 “ aſſent to the firſt, upon account of the exceſ-
 “ ſivenes of the demand, nor to the ſecond, for
 “ the commodity yielding no more than eight per
 “ cent. profit, they could not, without going
 “ backwards, and being expoſed to the bank-
 “ ruptcies, which did enſue, pay the 14 per cent.
 “ the rent of their houſes and ſhops, and find
 “ maintenance for their families, and aſſiſtants,
 “ which are abſolutely neceſſary.

“ The ſaid alcalde Alami, and viſitors proved
 “ at the ſame time, that ſome years before, there
 “ were 2000 ſilk looms in Sevil, in which were
 “ employed above 16,000 hands, and as every
 “ pound of ſilk pays two reals double plate, and
 “ there

“ there was wrought up in those looms, at least
 “ 200,000 pounds, reckoning a hundred weight
 “ to a loom, this single duty raised yearly 50,000
 “ dollars, independent of other great advantages
 “ enjoyed by his majesty and the publick, and
 “ which they now miserably lament the loss
 “ of.”

Hence it appears, that the principal advantage,
 which the revenue at this time reaps from the
 silk manufacture at Sevil, consists of 15,000 reals
 vellon, considering the odd money, as a profit to
 the farmers. Let this trifle then be compared
 with the vast acquisition, there must needs be to
 the treasury and the publick, when there were
 16,000 looms in that city, as I have already shewn
 in chapters 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, I am certain,
 he that has the least glimmering of reason, and
 will divest himself of all passion and prejudice,
 must be sensible of the millions the king's revenue
 loses, and of vast benefits, that kingdom is dis-
 appointed of, nay all Spain, by a rigour in col-
 lecting these and other duties; and therefore it
 would be the means of a very considerable aug-
 mentation in the royal and municipal revenues,
 as also a publick utility, if the weavers were
 exempt from the payment of them, especially as
 it is attainable by an abatement so trifling and in-
 considerable, as the yearly sum of a 1000 dollars,
 which they now produce. This would resem-
 ble a grain of corn sown in a field, and continu-
 ally multiplying itself after the first year; at the
 latest after the second, would yield and insure us
 considerable improvements. In my opinion, were
 the actual value of these duties a hundred thousand
 dollars yearly, it would deserve no account, com-
 pared

pared with the benefits, that might arise from such an indulgence, both to the king and his subjects. These were the reflections of his present majesty of England, when he advised his parliament to take off some duties, and reduce others, as it has been already taken notice of in the chapters 28 and 94.

For these and other reasons I should apprehend it much for the best, to make it a general and established rule, that all woven goods of silk, wool, flax, hemp, cotton, camel and goat's hair, and all other sorts, wrought in any place whatsoever in the crown of Castile, in which the Alcavalas and Cientos belong to his majesty, and the revenue enjoy the benefit of them, be exempt from the said duty of the Alcavala and Cientos on their first sale or barter, whenever it shall be made, *por mayor*, by wholesale, and in the very place they were manufactured, meaning by this expression, *por mayor*, the whole piece, and not by the yard, and these are to have the marks, and other requisites provided by the laws in such case; and that there be also comprehended in this immunity, caps, bonnets, waistcoats, doublets, stockings, and other goods wrought in the loom, or by the needle, and also hats, and all paper, of whatever sort, colour, or measure it may be, though these two commodities do not come into the class of woven goods.

In favour of the capital and other cities, where the Alcavala and Cientos are paid at entry, and not at the time of sale, an exemption may be made from the general rule of not selling by the yard; and on this account the weaver may be allowed in such cities to sell also in their houses,

and separate shops, with the same immunity, in case they have the marks, and other qualifications provided by law.

As there is an opening for a very advantageous commerce, and more especially to the Indies, in gloves manufactured in this kingdom, since we have a great quantity of leather, very proper for this use, it will be very good policy, if, with a view of cherishing this branch of trade, this commodity be also free of the Alcavala and Cientos, in the same shape, as was proposed for woven goods.

A like indulgence might be granted to the fabrics of dishes, pitchers, porringers, chocolate cups, tiles, and other earthen ware at Sevil, Talavera, and other parts of the crown of Castile, whether they be painted or not, as well to facilitate their exportation to other countries by a moderate price, as to supply the home consumption by our own manufactures, and be no longer obliged to foreigners for theirs.

It is evident, we might establish in this kingdom, in the Indies, and elsewhere, a very profitable traffick in knives, razors, scissars, buckles and buttons, wares made of steel, copper, or brass, therefore to encourage, and secure the benefit of this branch, it will be prudent, that all the above merchandise manufactured in the crown of Castile, pay no Alcavala or Cientos on the first sale.

The same favour should be dispensed to the maker of needles, pins, soap and combs, as they are commodities generally consumed, and articles of great consideration in trade; the immunity of soap being to be understood on the first sale, and
in

in the same shop, where it shall have been manufactured.

All these immunities are to be taken with the restrictions and other circumstances, I mentioned under the article of woven goods, especially that of the sale being, where the Alcavalas and Cientos belong to his majesty, and shall not be mortgaged, or in any other way alienated, for reasons, I shall assign also in this very chapter.

It will be proper that old rags, linnen, or hemp, be exempt from the Alcavala and Cientos upon every sale, on account of the great importance it is to the paper manufacture, to have the price reasonable. At the same time it behoves us to prohibit the exportation of this material, which has been already recommended.

As to the Alcavalas and Cientos upon wool, I refer to what has been said in the 88th chapter, and what I shall add to it, when I come to speak of particular indulgences, which it would be proper to grant to certain manufactures of wool, &c.

As to the Alcavala and Cientos upon sofa and barilla, I have nothing to offer by way of supplement to what has been already said in the 89th chapter.

For the article of woven goods provision has been already made; and they are to enjoy an immunity from the Alcavala and Cientos, when sold by wholesale, and under proper restrictions. But all the other goods, which I recommend to the same indulgence, may be sold either wholesale or retail in the same towns, where they are manufactured, being possessed of the marks and other qualifications required, exempt from the Alcavala and Cientos on the first sale; and to place

the thing in the clearest light, and remove all occasion for doubt or debate, I observe, that these indulgences extend both to the seller and buyer, and the limitations, I propose in respect to them, are to be understood, and intended to mean, that no prejudice ensue to the privileges, which some towns and private persons are entitled to by virtue of fairs, and other indulgences granted or confirmed by his majesty. This measure will very much contribute to enlarge and improve our manufactories and commerce, and consequently enrich the kingdom. For it is farther observable, that notwithstanding an immunity be granted for the first sale, that in proportion to the increase of our manufactories, both for the home and foreign consumption, so much more numerous and repeated will be the second, third, and other sales, and the amount of these duties will also be so much the more; so that the revenue of the first sale will not be missed, nor the Alcavala and Cientos by this means lessened in any province of Spain; on the other hand we may expect them to be improved for the reasons I have assigned in several parts of this work, but especially from the 5th to the 10th chapter inclusive. Nor can the farmer, with any justice, pretend to ask an abatement, or to be made amends for reductions, that can only be imaginary; and yet did we make some abatement or amends in this case to the farmers in actual possession, notwithstanding they may not sustain a real loss, and barely for sake of complying with what is stipulated in the covenants, the sum is to be slighted when we regard the great benefit, that must from thence accrue to the said revenues, and the whole kingdom. I am also convinced,

vinced, that at the time the provincial revenues come to be let out again, they should not on this account be considered as lower in value, because of the increase they will obtain another way, and in what manner is particularised in the fix chapters referred to, and also in this, where I mention how much the trade of Sevil has been baulked by the rigorous charging of the Alcavala and Cientos upon the silk weavers; and yet it does not produce at this time above a thousand dollars yearly to the royal revenue.

Though the manufacturers of the said commodities obtain the immunity, I recommend, upon the first sale, it may happen in the towns, which are under composition, that something may be laid upon them towards supplying a deficiency in the general assessment, whenever it fall short of the composition money; and this might also clog the manufactories, to the great prejudice of the publick, and particularly of the place where it should happen. Hence it will be expedient, at the time of granting the immunity of the Alcavala and Cientos upon the first sale, that it be provided, that nothing be assessed or charged upon them on the pretence of what they have gained, or may gain by the manufacture and sale of the woven, and other goods specified above, and that they pay only the stated duties upon provisions and goods, which they shall consume, as other families do; as also what is chargeable upon the estate, or other offices, they may possess, always excepting the woven, and other commodities of their own manufacture, which have been recommended to an immunity of the said Alcavala and Cientos.

Though I am not under the least doubt of its being a reasonable measure, to grant an immunity of the Alcavala and Cientos to the above commodities upon their first sale, I am sensible it is a knotty point to determine the best manner of carrying it into execution, whether it be in the way I have pointed out, or by other precautions, that may be thought more adequate, and likely to answer, for some taxes are of such a nature, that one cannot thoroughly apprehend, distinguish, and collect them safely without many rules and explanations. Indeed, there are several laws, declarations, and manifests, treating expressly on this point, and they take up whole volumes, and yet there frequently start up doubts and perplexities, that want to be explained. Besides, it seldom or ever happens, that any general rule or disposition is resolved upon, but in reducing it to practice we may stumble upon doubts and trifling difficulties in certain particulars, and which, as they arise, are gradually and in process of time cleared up to our satisfaction. And in the case of general laws or dispositions, if we are to provide against every possible objection, before we resolve and establish them, we shall never come to any conclusion; it is requiring in our deliberations such a degree of perfection, as the human mind is not capable of attaining to. Thus it ought not to be a surprise, that my proposals should also require correction, or to be enlarged or explained farther; and as I have all along entertained these sentiments, from the very beginning of this treatise, I resign myself in the main, as to the manner of carrying them into execution, to such regulations, as other ministers better skilled in this particular

I

ticular

ticular province, the management of the revenue, shall judge most prudent and best for his majesty's service, and the general good of his subjects.

The exemptions already proposed I do not extend to the kingdoms and provinces of the crown of Aragon, for some reasons, that shall be assigned in the following chapter.

My intention also is by no means to include in the proposed immunity of the first sale those places, where the Alcavalas do not belong to the crown; as I am convinced, that if by order of his majesty any innovation should be made in those, which any towns, companies, or private persons shall possess and enjoy, either by purchase, mortgage, reward, or other cause whatsoever, that the proprietors would remonstrate, or pretend, they would be injured by it, and require an indemnity, offer pleas, and form embarrassing claims. But though they should not be comprehended in the general resolution, which his majesty shall take in respect to the first sale, it is natural to imagine, that all those, that have the property of these Alcavalas, and especially in the towns and places of their lordships will be sufficiently upon their guard, and of their own motion establish the like immunities and reductions, as many of them already do, finding by experience itself, that the number of people in their district, and their own revenues, instead of being impaired, as some persuade themselves, will be considerably augmented by these means.

C H A P. XCVII.

Our interest to abolish the Alcavala and Cientos upon silk, flax and hemp of the growth of Spain, and to moderate the various and excessive duties upon Granada silk; other provisions, that conduce to the encouragement of trade and the manufactories.

THE very same reasons, that were urged in the last chapter for taking off the Alcavalas and Cientos upon the first sale of some manufactures, plead with equal force for the same indulgence to silk, flax and hemp, being the growth and produce of the crown of Castile, upon the first sale of them, and it would be even expedient to extend it to all future sales, unless it be woven, with a view of cherishing the cultivation of these very profitable materials, and by this means procuring plenty of them, and at a reasonable price; a circumstance very necessary, and even indispensable, when we would enlarge and preserve our manufactories, the important consequences of which have been already enumerated in several chapters. But as I am sensible that silk, which is the produce of the kingdom of Granada, pays many excessive duties, besides the Alcavala, some of them imposed by the Moorish kings, and continued by our monarchs, and others established, since the recovery of the province, both together making an impost so heavy and singular, that there being nothing like it in the other provinces of Spain, where silk is also produced, and there being also pensions charged upon this revenue, it is absolutely necessary for me to enlarge upon it, and

and shew the necessity of reducing the excessive weight and oppression of the said taxes, which have very much diminished, nay, almost destroyed the cultivation of silk, and in consequence of it the revenue itself.

In the 78th chapter, I inserted a certificate given in the year 1720, by which it appears, that silk, of the produce of the said kingdom, pays the following duties upon every pound of 16 ounces.

Duties chargeable upon every pound of Granada silk,

	Mrs vellon
For the Alcavala	302
Cientos	104
Tartil	8
Arbitrio	68
Torres de la mar	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Geliz	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
	502

The amount of these duties is 502 maravedis, which make 14 reals, 26 maravedis, to which are to be added the duty of the Diezmo, collected on the account of the royal revenue, but variable according to the price of the commodity, and that year was 92 maravedis, as a pound of silk was then valued at 27 reals vellon, before the charging of any duties. Thus, if we include the Diezmo, the duties amounted to 17 reals, 16 maravedis vellon upon each pound, which is above 60 per cent. of the value of the silk, before it go into the loom, a load so very oppressive, and such a clog upon the culture and manufacture of silk,

that every person must needs confess it, who is informed of the truth of it, and for his conviction there needs only the bare mention of the fact, as it stands in that chapter; however, I have thought proper to take notice of it in this place, though it will give a fresh mortification to recollect this lamentable piece of mismanagement, but it is with a view, that when the whole of this misfortune is laid fairly open, we may better judge of the necessity of applying a remedy.

In several laws, under title 30. lib. 9. of the late body of statutes, we find a particular account of the establishment of most of these duties, the manner of collecting them, and other matters relating to the culture, sale, and traffick of this silk; and at the same time it specifies other imposts, besides those above mentioned, chargeable upon silk, in case of its going out of that kingdom by sea or land, whether it be for some other province of Spain, or a foreign country. It appears, that the above duties of the Diezmo, chargeable in the inland parts of the said kingdom, as also the Tartil and Geliz were imposed, and have been continued from the time of the Moorish kings; and notwithstanding it be reasonable to abolish these three taxes, which are singular, and existing in no other province, that the subjects of his majesty in that kingdom may not be heavier loaded than the rest, and those manufactories, that were formerly in so flourishing a state, may be able to revive again, it is my opinion, that if we carry the proposed immunity into execution, and take off the Alcavala and Cientos upon the first, and all other sales of all the silk, the produce of this kingdom, including Granada,

Granada, as also the duties of the Tartil and Geliz, that the duty of the said Diezmo may for the present continue in force, which is represented by the laws above mentioned as a secular and royal duty, without any mixture of the ecclesiastical Diezmo or tythe. As a reason for continuing this tax, without its really deserving the name of an extraordinary impost upon the farmer, it may be considered as an equivalent for the ecclesiastical tenth, which other commodities, especially provisions, are charged. However, if it shall be found hereafter, that this tax charged entire will be also a clog upon the cultivation, manufacture, and traffick of this commodity, it should be reduced to five or six per cent. upon this principle, that by this means it will certainly yield more, than it now does with the addition of all the other excessive impositions charged upon it, since taking off some of them, and reducing others, in the manner proposed, will be a means of producing more silk, and of enlarging and improving the manufacture and commerce of it.

The tax, which in this memorial goes under the name of Arbitrio, is the property of the city, and consisting of two reals vellon upon every pound, valued in general at 27 reals, cannot fail of being oppressive, as it is above seven per cent. ad valorem, and may, I think, be reduced to half, or 34 maravedis on every pound. We have also good reason to believe, that after this, and all the other reductions take place, the Arbitrio will yield more, than it now does, insomuch that the regulation may be made without prejudice to any claims upon this tax. But suppose there be a diminution of the revenue for the present, and till farther
provision

provision be made, it will behove us to take into consideration, whether the motive for this impost still subsists, or whether the above demands upon it have been answered by the produce of it, or they can be paid off in a little time ; or whether these may be remitted, for by proper information in these and other matters, we may come to a resolution, either to throw off entirely this burden, or have recourse to some other measure, that may be adequate to it.

Though the tax, set forth in this memorial under the title of Torres de la mar, consists but of four maravedis and a half upon a pound of silk, it cannot fail of being prejudicial, on account of the trouble and charge of registers, certificates, securities, and other demands, that are a vexation to the farmer and merchant, and which usually create more charges than the amount of the very revenue. And as by a decree of September 15, 1717, already produced in the 52^d chapter, his majesty has vouchsafed to abolish the impost of a maravedis per pound upon every kind of fish, consumed within 40 leagues of the sea, which was appropriated to the towers of Andalusia, and was paid into the upper treasury of war, it seems equally reasonable in like manner to take off this duty of four maravedis and a half upon a pound of silk, and replace its trifling amount by other revenues, or funds, that belong to the treasury of war for the province of Andalusia. By this means we shall save the charge, and remove the vexations, which this tax, though very small, is the occasion of. Nor can it yield 200 dollars per annum, as is evident by comparing it with the other duties that go along with it. For as
those

those charged upon a pound of silk, including the Diezmo, amount to 594 maravedis, and by the table or memorial of the provincial revenues for the year 1714, this article yielded but 9,183,493 maravedis by all its imposts 69,571 maravedis will then correspond to an impost of four maravedis and a half per pound.

That the proposed exemption of the Alcavala and Cientos upon every sale of silk in bundles, or thrown, and of hemp and flax, that shall be the growth or produce of the provinces of the crown of Castile, and shall be sold in them, before it be wrought up in the loom, may be carried into execution in as full a manner, as is requisite, for a due encouragement of its manufactories and commerce, it will be absolutely necessary, that in all assessments or rates made in such places, as compound for the taxes, nothing be charged, to make up any deficiency, upon the farmer or merchant for his plantations, or cultivation of the said materials, or upon the lands employed this way; and that they only pay the stated duties upon provisions and commodities, which they shall consume, as other families do; as also their due proportion for other estates or offices they may enjoy, in the shape that was proposed, treating of the immunity, that ought to be granted upon the first sale of some manufactures.

And in my apprehension, though some of the principal duties upon Granada silk, in pursuance of this proposal, be taken off, the single reserve of ten per cent. will soon produce the nine millions of maravedis, which all the said taxes together did but amount to before the year 1714, from improvements in the culture of this material
arising

arising from such encouragement; not to mention other great benefits, that will result both to the royal and municipal revenues, as it has been already explained more at large in this and other chapters.

From the said table or memorial of the amount of each revenue distinctly before the year 1714, it appears that Granada silk stands charged with pensions to the amount of 6,174,463 maravedis net money; and as it is but reasonable to make some provision for these proprietors, that they be not prejudiced, the same measure may be pursued, which his majesty took in the year 1717, upon his abolishing certain duties upon fish, in the shape, that has been already mentioned in the 52^d chapter, and repeated in the 94th, under the article of sugars manufactured in the kingdom of Granada.

Under the above title 30. lib. 9. of the body of statutes, there is also an account, as I intimated before, of duties chargeable upon Granada silk, as well at the time of exportation to foreign kingdoms, as of its transport to the inland provinces of Spain. But I apprehend we shall have nothing to do in either case, whenever his majesty shall vouchsafe to direct, that the order published in the year 1699, prohibiting the exportation of silk in bundles, and thrown, to foreign kingdoms be duly executed, as I recommended in the 88th chapter, and gave a copy of the said order. As to the transport of silk, the produce of Granada, to other provinces of Spain, it should be permitted, on condition it be by land carriage, to pass freely out of that kingdom to any other province upon the continent, and out of their custom houses, having paid there only the Diezmo, which I proposed to continue in force.

C H A P. XCVIII.

The patronage of sovereigns, and their rewards make arts and sciences flourish, by inspiring an ambition in men of genius to serve the publick. The usual method to draw over and detain good artificers. The disadvantages attending monopolies. Farther general observations upon granting exemptions and other indulgences. Manufactories succeed better under the management and at the risk of private proprietors, than under administration to the use of the revenue.

IT is a maxim generally received, that one of the most effectual means to settle and improve commerce, or any other political interest, is the patronage of princes, dispensing rewards, and exciting emulation by investing with honours, and other marks of distinction those persons, who by the force of genius or application have made new discoveries, or improved upon any thing laudable, and conducive to the interest of the publick; more especially such, as upon the strength of their own genius, and at their sole charge have set up and maintained manufactories, and other works beneficial to the community, and when the introduction of them has been entirely owing to their industry and publick spirit. This point I shall only treat in a general way, as it is not possible to prescribe rules for the conduct of it on particular occasions, since the honours, as well as rewards and encouragements are always to be proportioned, and dispensed according to the station and other circumstances of the claimants, and with
an

an eye to the charge they shall have been at, and the benefits that shall result to the publick from them; things of such a nature, that it is absolutely necessary to rely upon the judgement and prudence of the ministers, whom his majesty shall intrust with the conduct of such an interesting affair.

It is customary, and a piece of good policy, to give yearly pensions in order to draw over and engage to stay in any country able masters in manufactures, fulling, dying, and other works, either to introduce these sorts of businesses, or to improve such as have been already established, by advancing them to a degree of perfection and goodness, that is certain to make them esteemed, and procure them a market every where; as it is the case of the tapestries of Flanders, the cloths of Abbeville, England, and Holland, as also the silks of Lyons in France; but these pensions ought also to be regulated according to the circumstances of the persons, and the advantages arising from the ingenuity, or ability of each person.

To artificers or workmen setting up new and profitable manufactories it is usual also to allow for a certain term, an immunity from all troublesome offices, houses to live in, workshops, and a dispensation from some duties; instances of which I have already produced, particularly in the 25th chapter, and at the same time for a farther encouragement, sums of money have been granted to enable them to bear the first expence, which usually runs high. But in respect to this advance of money, or the other encouragements we are as little able to prescribe stated rules, as there must necessarily be a variety of cases, according

according to the situation of the projectors, and the benefits that will arise from the undertaking. However, it will be always prudent and necessary for them to give sufficient security to repay at stated times all moneys, that shall be advanced, and to set up and maintain the manufactories and other works, which they have laid themselves under an obligation to do, both in respect to the number of looms, the quality of the manufacture, and the time that shall be stipulated with them; all of them circumstances very essential, and which it behoves us to explain and covenant very fully; for should there be a failure in any one of them, the main purpose would not be attained, all the pains and all the indulgences, that had been dispensed them, thrown away, and the prince have a just right to keep back what had been offered on his side; as also to put their bonds in execution, and if there be still a deficiency to call upon their securities immediately to replace the money, that had been advanced, and to return the houses and other things in the state and condition they were received. And yet it will be always reasonable to shew some favour and moderation, and not treat them with the utmost rigour, when it shall appear that the miscarriage or miscarriages arose from accidents, that could not be foreseen, and not from villany or a deliberate intent to defraud; both because they merit indulgence, as they erred involuntary, and for fear the rigour, they shall be treated with, discourage the honest man from entering into like covenants and undertakings.

As often as masters or directors faithfully execute what they undertake and covenant, and from

the establishment and continuance of their manufactures there will ensue great advantages to the publick, it is also customary, and good policy to remit them a part, or even the whole of the advance money, for it may serve as the reward and a new encouragement, and also be a means of raising emulation in others to project other things, that are conducive to the publick interest.

It is usual also to grant an exclusive privilege of this kind, that for a certain number of years no other person manufacture the commodities, they are under an obligation to introduce and establish. But before we ever dispense indulgences of this nature, we ought to consider the affair thoroughly; and when for special reasons it is found absolutely necessary in order to obtain our end, they are even then to be limited and guarded with the utmost care, least they be converted into monopolies, that are of great profit to the proprietor, but of the utmost prejudice to the publick; moreover, in dispensing them, though it be with all possible precaution, it ought at least to be attended with the following circumstances, of its being a new fabrick in Spain, and very difficult to be set on foot, that there will ensue an improvement to commerce, and a considerable advantage to the publick, as it happened in France, and lately in Spain, in order to revive, and establish glass houses. To this end was granted an exclusive privilege for a certain number of years, in consideration of its being an undertaking of great fatigue and considerable charge, and as the event is uncertain, they put to great risk all their pains, and money employed in it, as I set forth more clearly in the 62^d chapter.

Lewis

Lewis XIV. king of France, in the year 1665, during the ministry of John Baptist Colbert, granted also an exclusive privilege, and other advantages in order to settle a tin manufacture in several parts of that kingdom, as it is a very useful commodity, and of great consumption every where; and at the expiration of the term covenanted, the patent was renewed in the year 1695, in favour of Isaac Robelin, engineer director of the fortifications of Burgundy, and company, to which partnership it was renewed for another term in the year 1700, as appears from the patent granted them. Infomuch that this manufacture is not now engrossed, and carried on in Saxony alone in the cautious manner some persons imagine; since we find it many years ago set up in several parts of France, whence other countries might without great difficulty obtain the secret, especially as it is experienced, that its labour and traffick succeeds in that kingdom, and turns out a great interest to the publick. And as it is a matter of consequence, that the manufacture be also set up in Spain, where the consumption of it is very great, both by sea and land, to this end may be dispensed immunities and other provisions, that shall be thought adequate, having an eye to such as have been granted in France. But we are always to be very careful, that the term of the privilege (if it be exclusive) be granted for as short a time as possible, and under due limitations, in order that the manufacture and traffick of it, both at home and abroad may be freely and quickly extended. Nor do I apprehend there is any other manufacture, or fabrick we want to be set on foot, and established, that necessarily de-

mands of us the like exclusive privilege, since other advantages of an inferior kind, and attended with less inconvenience will prove sufficient for attaining our purpose, as I shall now prove.

When goods undertaken to be manufactured by private hands are nearly of the same sort, as some already made in the country, and though they may be of superior quality, as it is from this very superiority, that with a little diligence they may be imitated in their own manufactures, there will be no reason to grant the privileges, indulgences, and other distinguishing encouragements, which some have moved for, as in such cases they ought to be common and general ; for any thing singular or exclusive would be a great prejudice to other manufactures of the kingdom, which being of equal moment, or little inferior, may with equal propriety claim and enjoy the same advantage ; and if they should not obtain it, the consequence will certainly be, that favouring a branch we shall destroy the root.

Some have also attempted to procure a patent to set up 20, or 30, silk looms in this capital, including some of gold and silver stuff, on condition, that for a certain term, there should not be set up in the city, and 20 leagues round about, any other manufacture, than theirs, for tissue, and silks flowered with gold or silver, which at that time were allowed to be worn. But such a patent, in my opinion, ought never to be granted ; especially as the project is not, nor was it at that time, setting up a new fabrick ; for looms to weave tissue, and silks flowered with gold and silver, which was their proposal, were already established in this capital by an able master from
Lyons

Lyons in France, who came with skilful hands, and worked at them by virtue of a grant from, and under the direction of his present majesty; besides that such a privilege would come to be a monopoly very injurious to the publick (especially in the very heart of Spain) and entirely discouraging to the rest of his majesty's subjects, and restrain their attempting many other very useful fabricks, both in Madrid and Toledo, Segovia, Guadalaxara, and other towns of note, that come within that vast district of 20 leagues round the capital, which is a circuit of 40 leagues diameter, and comprehends 1400 square leagues; a territory so large, that there is a potent republick of less extent. Thus instead of cherishing and enlarging the manufacture and commerce of this kingdom, it would narrow and reduce them lower. For by favouring 20 or 30 looms in Madrid, a thing of small consequence to the publick in general, it would defeat, and render impracticable the grand project of reviving and augmenting them within the said district to the thousands, that were formerly at work, especially in Toledo, and in great perfection.

Application has been also made by others, and some have obtained the privilege of selling in Madrid, and all over Spain, cloth of their own fabrick, without paying the Alcavala, Cientos, or any other duty, which is, or shall be established, that is, for the first sale, and during the term of a patent. This is also liable to great objection on account of the frauds, that by this means may be committed, by importing and selling foreign goods free of all duty in cities, towns and places all over this peninsula, in prejudice to the king's revenue,

and our own manufactures, without any possibility of detecting those frauds, even by a precaution, that the goods shall bear the mark, and proofs of being their own fabrick; for both of them are often counterfeited, and easily mistaken, especially as marks and seals are not known in many cities and towns very remote from the parts, where they are manufactured. It is with a view to prevent these cheats, that in the 96th chapter I propose the immunity from the Alcavala and Cientos on all woven goods, to be only at the first hand or sale, and within the very place, where they shall be woven, and where the signing of the witnesses cannot be mistaken, or the marks and other circumstances of such goods falsified, especially as the farmer, and others interested in the revenue, are at hand.

Nor have others forgot to put in for a liberty to ship for the Indies cloths of their own fabrick, as well in the flota, as in the galeons and register ships, exempt from all duties of entry into Cadiz, and on exportation for those kingdoms, a grant that would be also disadvantageous. First, on pretence of being goods of their own fabrick, they might import and ship under that immunity many foreign commodities; nor can the utmost precaution suffice to prevent it. Secondly, this singular indulgence would be injurious to the city of Toledo, Sevil, Granada, and other towns, whose inhabitants and manufactures possess an equal claim to any indulgence whatsoever, that may be dispensed to any private trader, that does not pretend to any extraordinary advantage in point of quality; and it was by no means the case of those, who petitioned for this indulgence. It is certain,

that

that they exceeded little or nothing the silks that are manufactured in Valencia, Sevil, and other parts of Spain; and particularly the silks, that are most in demand, and find the greatest consumption at all times, and in all places, especially since the very wise prohibition of the wear of every thing that has gold or silver in it, has been established. And as both were allowed to be equal in goodness, or if there were some trifling difference it was easy to make it up: in my apprehension, should any favour be indulged in the duties or other respects, it ought to be on the side of the fabricks of cities, such as those I have named, since every one of them, as a community, and for their great services, *ceteris paribus*, ought to be preferred. And it would be impolitick and unjust to indulge a few manufactures of private persons upon no reasonable plea with immunities and other indulgences, that are denied to those of the rest of the kingdom. For this reason I have taken particular care in all the reductions, and other encouragements, which I have recommended in favour of commerce and manufactures, that the whole kingdom be upon an equal footing under the same circumstances, and shall ever persist in the opinion, unless very particular cases demand an exception, as sometimes it does find a place in general provisions, and upon the very principle of an equal distribution of justice, in order that at the time of carrying those indulgences into execution, an equality may the better be preserved in distributing relief, just as stronger and more costly medicines are administered for a cure under dangerous diseases, while

in maladies of an inferior kind health is recoverable by gentle physick.

I cannot conclude this chapter without a remark, that cherishing and preserving manufactories by indulgences, and other reasonable encouragements, is a more sure and effectual method, than that of an administration to the use of the crown. For upon the latter plan we are exposed to the losses and miscarriages, which it is plain must happen, whenever they are not managed by persons of understanding and fortune, who dispose and execute them at their own risk, and are supported and encouraged by some privileges and indulgences, that may safely be dispensed: We have examples in France, especially in that glorious and long reign of Lewis XIV. to shew us, that by this and no other means were established and preserved the prime fabricks of cloths in Sedan, Abbeville, and other parts of his kingdom; and the same has been observed in other parts of Europe. It is certain, that administrations to the use of the crown in manufactures of this kind are greatly clogged, and attended with considerable expence; and even after great pains and charge they very seldom advance to any considerable degree of perfection, especially in large monarchies, where a variety of other interesting affairs of government cannot give place, and permit this particular transaction to be pursued with steadiness and vigour, which is requisite, otherwise it will be defeated for want of supplies in some articles, or by losses in others, as it is usually the case, and at this very time experienced in the manufacture of Guadalaxara, which consumes even more than the provincial revenues of the whole province, and yet

yet the revenue is annually a considerable sum in arrears. These are disadvantages, that do not befall undertakings of this kind, when they depend upon a private person, who at his own expence can provide every thing in season, and set every engine at work, that self-interest or industry can suggest, as instrumental in promoting the success of it, without making any dependance upon foreign helps, that for reasons abovementioned, are usually slower and less effectual.

C H A P. XCIX.

Fabricks of curious silks and fine cloths thrive best in large towns. The necessity of allowing extraordinary immunities to the silk manufactories of Madrid, Toledo, Cordova, Sevil, and other cities. The importance of enlarging the fabrick of tapestry, and giving encouragement to able dyers; that in all immunities and indulgences, hereafter dispensed, there be always inserted this provisionary clause, for the present, as it may be proper to make some amendments in them afterwards.

Notwithstanding the hopes I entertain of enlarging and very much improving our manufactories all over Spain, especially those of silk and wool, by the provision made in the foregoing chapters, I am of opinion, that in order to settle some of them on a good footing, and insure success, we shall be obliged to make some particular regulations, as a supplement to those, that have been recommended to be general; for it is observable, that however careful I may have been to preserve an equality every where, woven and other
goods

goods manufactured in great cities will be under some disadvantage, and must cost more, because provisions and other commodities consumed by the workmen will be dearer in those places. It will therefore be reasonable to allow something to working hands in those cities, beyond that of small or middling places, that all may be upon a par in the enjoyment of these indulgences; at least, let it be done in behalf of the fabricks of curious silks and superfine cloths, which it behoves us more particularly to encourage; for as to ordinary cloths and stuffs there are a great many manufactories of them in the kingdom, for our own consumption, and we can easily make an addition for the foreign trade.

This dearness, or advanced price of every thing in large towns, proceeds from several causes; the principal of which is, that notwithstanding the king's duty be equally charged every where, it is collected with more rigour and less indulgence in the great towns, which are usually under administration; since they cannot in the general be compounded for, as the small and middling places usually are. To this I may add, that in large cities the municipal Arbitrios, or imposts, are also more numerous, and run high, owing to the current charges of the community, and debts upon it, especially at Madrid, where upon account of frequent expences of a publick nature, and a noble ambition of raising extraordinary subsidies for the king's service, their hands have been so open and liberal, that several sorts of provision, what with the royal duties and the city excises, pay much more than their intrinsick value.

Another

Another principal cause is, that as the consumption of provisions, &c. is always in proportion to the number of inhabitants every thing must be dearer; for as the neighbourhood has not enough to spare, it is absolutely necessary for them to fetch supplies at adistance, so that by repeated and growing charges from the carriage, and the many hands they pass through, the consequence will be a considerable rise and advance in the prices, when they come to the place, where they are to be sold and consumed.

To this plea, some will give for answer, what I have already remarked in conversation, viz. that great cities are by no means adapted to the establishment and subsistence of numerous fabricks, and that they may be set up more conveniently, and will thrive best in middling and small places. But there is no need to say a great deal to expose the weakness of this notion; for when the contrary is evinced by an experience, that has generally prevailed, and for whole ages, we shall pay little regard to theory and speculation.

There is no question but cloths and other woven goods, middling and coarse, may be manufactured any where, and without difficulty, for as most of them are not of a delicate texture, the fabrick is attainable, as well in a village as in a city. But as to rich silks, superfine cloths, and other curious goods, we cannot deny, but they have been time immemorial established on a better footing, and more successfully in cities and large towns, either because there is a greater consumption of them in the very place itself, and the manufacturer finds a ready vent, disposing of them himself, without the trouble of custom houses,

or

or the risk and charge of carriage and factors; or because there are many merchants that live upon the spot, buy up all sorts of merchandise, and afterwards transmit them to other provinces of Spain, or to foreign parts, to be sold on their own account; or it arises from other secret springs, that are beyond our apprehension, but easy to be distinguished by the effects; for it is notorious, that this rich manufacture flourishes most in cities and great towns. A proof of it we see in Amsterdam and Leyden in the province of Holland, which are not less famous for their many good manufactures, than their number of inhabitants. The same is true of Brussels, Antwerp, and Lisle in the catholick Netherlands, and of that rich and great city of London, that in number of inhabitants vyes with the largest in Europe; nay many persons insist upon its being the greatest of all; and yet we find there in a flourishing state many prime manufactories of silk, wool, &c. that enlarge its commerce and wealth.

But we have examples nearer home to support this proposition, in Paris, Lyons, Roan, and Tours, which are the most populous towns in all France, and yet, that they are very much enriched by a variety of delicate manufactures, is known to all the world. And if we pass the Alps, we shall find Italy under the very same circumstances; however different its climate and the genius of the inhabitants; for, excepting Rome, whose grandeur is raised upon a nobler foundation, it is manifest, that its most populous towns, Turin, Milan, Genoa, Venice, Florence, Naples, and Messina, are the places, where their curious manufactories flourish most. And if we return to

our own country, the kingdom of Spain, we cannot deny, that its largest towns, next to the capital, are Sevil, Granada, Cordova, Murcia, and Valencia, and that in these very cities were established and preserved for whole ages the generality of the best manufactures of the whole peninsula, and some traces and appearances of it still subsist. And if Toledo had a variety of curious fabricks, and Segovia its staple of superfine cloths, in the times they were in the highest esteem, both in Europe and the Indies, it will also be seen, that these fabricks most flourished in those two cities, when they were much more populous than they are at present; a direct proof, that large towns are really the center and proper place for curious manufactures, either because of their being established with greater ease, and better maintained in such places, or having once begun in middling or small towns, these usually grow large and wealthy, in proportion as the fabricks improve and flourish; so that either from their own nature, or their effects, manufactories are never very numerous any but in large towns. As then provisions, house rent, and other necessities consumed by the workmen, are dearer in these places for the reasons already given, we seem obliged to encourage and cherish their manufactures with farther indulgences, than have been asked for the kingdom in general, in order to dispose things in such a manner, that the same fabricks may every where bear the same price, or with small difference.

I have already intimated that both the duties of the king and the city are excessive at Madrid. However, as our monarchs reside, and have a splendid

splendid court there, and its inhabitants are very numerous, and its situation in the center of all Spain, it may be a very proper place, and calculated for an establishment, and a speedy progress in curious manufactories, as well on these accounts, as the other motives I mentioned, and which are generally found in all large towns, and favour the consumption and sale of their own manufacture. But then we shall be obliged to encourage the masters and workmen by some farther indulgence.

By an order of October 6, 1712. his majesty was pleased to grant Francisco Vazquez a patent for setting up in this metropolis twelve or more looms for weaving tissue, gold and silver stuffs, silks, sattins, damasks, shags, nobleesses, sayas de reyna, segries, taffetas, and other things, &c. during the space of 20 years, with the privilege of entring in this city a hundred weight of silk free of all duties for each of those 20 years, and for each loom, that he should keep going; and also an indulgence of ten arrobs of wine, ten of oyl, and ten of soap, for each of the said 20 years, and for each loom, that he should set up, and keep at work, exempt from taxes of every kind, that are chargeable upon these commodities, and with a liberty to sell at the first hand every thing manufactured in these looms by wholesale or retail, either in the manufactory, or in shops entred both in and out of the city, or any other part of Spain, exempt from the Alcavalas, Cientos, and all other duties, by making it appear that such goods were of his fabrick; and really the manufacture was settled upon a good footing, and supported itself to the present year 1724, when the said Francisco Vazquez

Vazquez was obliged to abandon it from misfortunes he fell into, independant of the said manufactures.

I have already shewn in several places, but more particularly from the fifth to the tenth chapter inclusive, that neither the king's revenue, nor the Arbitrios of towns suffer any diminution from these indulgences; but that they are rather greatly improved by them, and it seems a point so fully proved, that I need say no more on that head. However, as the manufacture of silks in this city has been enlarged and much improved since that time, I think farther and sufficient improvements, both in quantity and quality, are now attainable, though we should abate some thing of the indulgences abovementioned; therefore it will be expedient to resolve and lay down for a general rule, that whoever shall set up and work in this capital at least six broad looms of tissue, persians, and other silks, either with or without mixture of gold or silver, in case the breadth of the silks be two thirds of a Castile yard, shall be entitled to enter, free of all duties, excises, and Arbitrios, ten arrobs of wine, eight of oyl, and eight of soap yearly for each of the looms he shall keep at work, and they be not fewer than six; and that in respect to silk, he may enter also 80 pounds yearly for each of the said looms, not chargeable with any duty on the score of entry in the custom house, or sale, or any other pretence, in consequence of what I proposed in chapter 97, in favour raw of silk. But it ought to be on condition, that all the six, or more looms. are under the same roof; for if they should be divided, and in several places, it would be difficult for the board of trade to visit
and

and scrutinise so particularly into this affair, as is usual from time to time, and indeed necessary, or it would not be proper to grant any immunity whatsoever.

As to an exemption from duties upon the first sale, and the manner of carrying it into execution, I refer to chapter 96.

It will be also an affair of no small importance to extend the fabrick of silk stockings in Madrid, where it is well known there is a great consumption; and as a proportionable number of hands is not employed in this manufacture, the indulgences proposed for every silk loom of the breath above mentioned, may, I think, be granted to every two looms of silk stockings; provided the master be intitled to it only, when he has at least twelve looms going, which correspond to the other six; and on condition, that all the twelve be at work under the same roof.

The consumption of ribbons is at the same time considerable, though it be not so great as formerly, from a change in our fashions; and as this commodity generally finds a market every where, it is our interest to cherish the manufacture in Madrid, and with this view dispense to every three ribbon looms the same immunities and indulgences proposed for one silk loom, observing also this condition, that these looms, which cannot be fewer than 18, are to be under the same roof, for reasons already given. But it may be so ordered, that though the looms of any of the above three sorts, under the same roof, should belong to more than one proprietor, they may nevertheless enjoy the same exemptions and indulgences, whenever they are in the same house,

house, and come up to the number, that has been settled.

Notwithstanding the imposts upon provisions are not in any other part of Spain so excessive, as we find them in Madrid, yet they are very high at Toledo, Jaen, Cordova, Sevil, Granada, and Murcia, where is still preserved at least the root of the ancient manufactories; and it will contribute very much towards a revival and improvement of them, if we allow their weavers the same immunity and indulgence, I recommend to those at Madrid, with this difference only, that the 80 pound of silk allowed to each silk loom, to every two silk stocking looms, and every three ribbon looms, be reduced to 72 pounds, and the ten arrobs of wine, eight of oil, and eight of soap, proposed in favour of each silk loom, and of two and three of the other sorts, be reduced to eight arrobs of wine, six of oil, and six of soap.

If in any other city or large town under the crown of Castile, where provisions should be dear, any persons be willing to set up this kind of manufacture, and afterwards make application for the same privileges and immunities, whether it be only reviving and improving a decayed fabrick, or establishing a new one, a due regard should be paid to their petition, the foundation of it examined into, and such helps afforded them, as shall be thought sufficient, not exceeding the proposals made in favour of the rest.

As it is easier in the said cities to take an account of, and supervise the fabricks, as they are places of less concourse, and have fewer inhabitants than Madrid, it should be so ordered, that they may enjoy these immunities and indulgences,

even when their looms do not exceed four for silks, eight for stockings, and 12 for ribbons. But in every other respect the rules and precautions I laid down for those of Madrid are to be observed; and the said immunities in the articles of silk, wine, oil, and soap, should be understood to extend, and accordingly be extended to all the king's duties, as well as the excises, Arbitrios, and all impositions whatever laid by towns, being sensible that none of these revenues will be impaired on this account, but rather augmented considerably, as I have often intimated.

Though Valladolid merits as much consideration, as the other cities I have named, I did not think proper to recommend it to the same immunities, as I am convinced it does not stand in need of them, ever since the considerable reduction his majesty was pleased to make in its composition to the revenue in the year 1722; for by this indulgence alone their fabricks of silk and wool may be enlarged and improved, as will appear from the royal decree, inserted in the 44th chapter.

Nor have I recommended to these indulgences Valencia, or any other city under the crown of Aragon, as I refer the consideration of their case to other chapters, where I shall propose such measures, as appear to me best suited to their different constitution, and likely to improve and enlarge the manufactories and commerce of those provinces.

A fabrick of fine tapestry, in imitation of Flanders, has been set on foot near Madrid, at the charge, and under the direction of his majesty, and as it has already taken root in the heart of Spain,

Spain, and possesses an advantage of plenty of silk, wool, and dying goods, very proper for such a work, it can be no difficult undertaking to enlarge this branch; and it greatly behoves us to do it; for as the commodity is much esteemed, and of great consumption, we shall thus prevent the extraction of our money, and extend our trade, it being natural to imagine, that favoured by these advantages it will be advanced to perfection, and we shall have such plenty in this kingdom, that after supplying our own demands, we can send quantities to a foreign market.

The better to extend this manufacture it will be expedient to procure a great number of masters and workmen from Flanders, by means of gratuities, pensions, and other indulgences, that we may enlarge it by degrees; or else put it into the hands of private persons, men of fortune, and of a turn to things of this nature, and grant them such indulgences as are proper, and likely to give success, having one thing always in our view, that there be employed and educated in the art as great a number of Spaniards, and other subjects of his majesty as possible; and it will not be difficult to obtain proper persons, for some of our own boys, that were put out apprentices in the said fabrick, are already very much improved in the business, especially since they had an able master to teach them drawing, which is the foundation for a fabrick of good tapestry, as their capital works ye even with painters. On this and other considerations, to form such an establishment or manufacture, and secure its progress and perfection, our first step seems to be providing good draughtsmen and limners for the instruction of our youth,

that shall be employed in them; and the prime manufactory of table linen at Coruna is a confirmation of it; for it is made there after whatever patterns or designs people please, and by natives, who happened about 40 years ago to be taught by some Flemish masters, and ever since his majesty has been supplied with this commodity for his own table, and the consumption and use of all his royal palaces.

Lewis XIV. was particularly anxious in settling and improving this manufacture; and it must be owned that he went beyond the fabricks of Flanders, from whence he procured his able masters. With the delicate tapestries, he caused to be wrought, this prince not only ornamented his many sumptuous palaces, but to raise its reputation in other courts, used to make a present of it to embassadors and other ministers, in lieu of the jewels it was customary to present them at their audience of leave. He did the same to other great personages, whom he thought proper, or was inclined to honour.

Though the company or trade of good dyers in silk and wool are but few every where, it is to be considered, that upon this art or mystery we depend for one of the most essential recommendations of our woven goods, and what procures them the readiest vent; both at home and abroad; for it will turn to small account, that the materials are good and well wrought up, unless the mixture and colours be answerable, and grateful to the eye of the purchaser. It may be said, that a piece of cloth, or any other sort of goods ill dyed is much the same, as if it was very much stained.

The importance of a good dye is also confirmed by experience. The great esteem, and universal market, which the silks of Lyons have obtained in all the four quarters of the world, proceed more from the liveliness of the colours, and a happy fancy in disposing them, than all other things put together. As then we can give due encouragement to dyers for a trifling reward, because they are few in number, and by this means secure one of the principal perfections, these goods want to recommend themselves, and come to a good market every where, I esteem it our interest, to let nothing be charged upon master dyers in the provinces of the crown of Castile for any thing relative to this craft, to the Alcavalas, Cientos, Millones, or any other taxes, even to make up the composition of the place they live in, or upon any other account, and that they pay only the imposts upon provisions and commodities, which they shall purchase, and consume, as all other families do.

It will also be a proper encouragement to let them buy, free of all duties, a certain portion of dying ingredients; and also their coppers, and other vessels and utensils necessary to the craft; and that the master be exempt from quartering, &c. soldiers, and troublesome offices; and in large cities, where there are various manufactories, I would have them allowed a house capable both of receiving their family, and exercising their trade, at the charge of the Arbitrios and Proprios of the said towns; a trifling expence, and would yield vast benefits to the treasury and the cities themselves. For we may depend upon this, that let there be ever so many good manufactures, they

cannot be preserved, and all the pains and charge we have been at in raising many of them will be miserably defeated, if we shall still be in want of good dyers; for those we have at present are few, and most of them not masters of their business. But it is to be understood, that a title to these privileges and advantages is giving satisfactory proofs of their ability in the trade, and in an examination before the visitors of the said fabricks, by order of the intendant or corregidor, whom it shall concern; and with their assistance, or their deputies in order that their claim may be fairly made out.

In regulating and carrying into execution the immunities and indulgences, that have been proposed in this and the preceding chapters, and what I shall mention in those that follow, it may happen, that time and experience oblige us in prudence to make some alterations; for it is often the case even in dispositions that have been resolved upon after a consultation of the ablest tribunals, and determined by princes and republics of the greatest wisdom, as appears from the many laws, statutes, ordinances, and other national regulations, collected together in the body of statutes, where we frequently, and from time to time find several variations, amending some, explaining others, repealing many, and making all such new laws as shall be judged proper, just as the times make necessary, and events arise in the course of things. It will therefore be no surprise, if the regulations or proposals, which a zeal for the service of his majesty, and the interest of the publick have put me upon, may in many instances be reformed for the better. But that
these

these indulgences, dispensed by his majesty, may not be received as inviolable privileges, and it may appear not quite so harsh, and with an air of novelty, when on this very account some alterations should be made, it will be very proper, that in the very patents, which his majesty shall grant, both for the immunities and other encouragements abovementioned, and such as I shall hereafter propose, there be inserted this provisionary clause, *for the present, and during my pleasure.*

C H A P. C.

Indulgences proper for the fabricks of cloths, serges, camblets, hats, bays, shaloons, and fine linens, paper, rigging, sail cloth, &c. Provisions relating to manufactures made in the hospital of Madrid; enlarging our manufactories the most effectual means to encourage the cultivation and improvement of our lands.

WE have already a sufficient number of fabricks of middling and ordinary cloths for the home consumption of Spain, and we have reason to expect an increase, as well as a market for them abroad, when we take off the tax upon the first hand, reduce the duties chargeable at exportation, and give other encouragements recommended in the chapters 90, and 96. As to fine cloths we have not yet been able to arrive at the perfection, and extraordinary goodness, we acknowledge to be in those of France, England and Holland, and which for this very reason have now the preference and higher value all over the world. For though the manufactory of Guadaluaxara, carried on at the charge and direction

of his majesty, produces cloth, that looks well and serviceable, it does not come up to the prime quality and worth of foreign cloths. This must needs be ascribed to the difficulty of perfecting establishments of this kind at once; for they require time, and a steady application of measures, that tend to advance them towards perfection; and we may expect, by employing those already proposed, and introducing in that manufactory a few workmen, better skilled in weaving, shearing, fulling, and pressing, as also in dying, and mixing the white and dyed wools together, that they will soon improve, and come up to the best fabricks of England and France. But in my judgment, to succeed in this affair, it would be the best and surest way to consign it over to some private proprietors, persons of understanding and fortune, who are to have the direction and conduct of it at their own risk and charge, for the reasons I assigned at the close of the 98th chapter.

Since then we have already in this kingdom many fabricks of middling cloths, that without any great pains or charge may be raised to the perfection of those that come from abroad, we seem to be under no obligation to form a new establishment, as well upon account of the great charge, that usually attends it, as the uncertainty of the success, the time taken up in making such settlements, and its being the surest and safest measure to better those we have, and increase the number of looms, that are already going, especially those of Segovia, where for whole ages have centered the best fabricks of Spain, and which are known to have been very numerous; and which is certainly

tainly to be ascribed to the ingenuity of her natives, the plenty and goodness of her wool, the convenience of water for scouring and fulling, and an advantageous situation in the heart of the kingdom, amidst fertile plains and mountains, that supply it with grain, wood, flesh, and other necessities at reasonable prices.

For these and other reasons its manufactures flourished most, both in point of number and quality, and were in high esteem in Europe, as well as America, being the best and finest, that were known in ancient times, and till foreigners, by the vigorous measures of their governors, bettered and improved their cloths to the prime quality we meet with them in England and France; while those of Segovia, running in the old channel, and quite unimproved, come now to be but a middling sort, when compared with the goods of those two nations, which really go much beyond them in fineness, beauty, and duration. However we may expect, that as Spain always furnishes the finest wool, and best ingredients for dying, and her people are sufficiently capable, and ingenious at imitating, and improving in these and other arts, whenever the excessive taxes and other clogs abovementioned, that render it impossible to succeed, shall be taken off, we shall be able to possess the same advantages, especially, if, in order to gain time, we procure and settle in Segovia, and other parts, some able masters and other workmen, very skilful in the arts of weaving, shearing, fulling, pressing, and dying; as also in mixing the white and dyed wools together in the manner practised in England and other kingdoms, that by communicating their know-

knowledge and manner to his majesty's subjects at first, we may extend and settle very soon the art of manufacturing cloth in that curious manner, which is so eagerly sought after, and necessary to procure it a market, both at home and abroad. To this end it will be also our business to lay down new rules and instructions, regulating the quality and number of threads in the warp, a standard or measure for the teeth of the flay through which they are to pass, and the breadth of the piece, after it is milled; as also the manner of shearing, fulling, pressing, and other circumstances, that contribute to its greater perfection and beauty, with due regard to what is the practice of England and France in all these respects. For though our weavers should be inclinable to depart from some of their established rules, in order to imitate the foreign fabricks, it is not allowable, being contrary to the laws and ordinances made at a time, that we had no reason to better our cloths, as we now have; because they were at that time the best that were made any where.

From these and other considerations, it is my opinion, that over and above the provisions I recommended in the foregoing chapters, to serve as a general rule for improving these manufactures, and the vent of them, both at home and abroad, some particular indulgences ought to be dispensed to the fabricks of fine cloths in those cities, that from their situation and other circumstances should favour an improvement in this article, as well because they really want farther encouragement to enable them to acquire the delicacy and goodness, they ought to have; as that

provisions

provisions are dearer in great towns, for the reasons I have already given speaking of the manufacture of silks. In consideration, that Segovia, besides the long possession it has had of making the finest cloths, is a place best qualified and likeliest to succeed in it, it will be good policy, to place our main confidence in that city, and accordingly order, that every person, who shall keep at least four looms going, either in the city or suburbs, for superfine cloths, from *thirties* inclusive, or of three thousand threads to the warp, and in all other respects conformable to the instructions, that shall be laid down for insuring the goodness of them, shall be intitled to enter annually, free of all duties, as well the king's, as the Arbitrios, or excises of the city, eight arrobs of wine, eight of oyl, and eight of soap for every such loom, as he shall keep at work, provided they be not under the said number of four, and on condition that all the four, or more looms, in case he shall have them, be under the same roof, in order to prevent the inconveniences already mentioned. This small addition in favour of looms for superfine cloths I recommend, because they require more hands and materials than the silk looms.

As to wool, which is the material in the fabric of cloths, I have found, that it is bought in some parts, chargeable with the Alcavala and Cientos, and in others exempt, a difference that is owing among other things to this circumstance, that many towns compound for their taxes, while some are under administration. Therefore, in order that every weaver of fine cloths may be upon an equal footing, and have some indulgence

in

in this article, this dispensation might be allowed him, to buy and work up 20 arrobs of fine wool yearly, and free of all duty, for each of the four looms, or any greater number, that he shall have at work, manufacturing cloths of the fineness and other circumstances that have been determined.

As to an immunity upon the sale of cloths, I refer to what has been already advanced in the 96th chapter.

In respect to the cities of Burgos, Palencia, and Soria, I esteem them also well situated, and in possession of every circumstance, that favours the manufacture and vent of fine cloths, not to mention how much the city of Burgos stands in need of this and every other consolation to redeem her from the wretchedness she is reduced to by a decay of her trade. My opinion therefore is to allow the fabricks of fine cloths in the three places abovementioned all the immunities and other advantages, which I proposed in behalf of those of Segovia, paying due regard in every thing to all the restrictions and prudential rules in that case provided.

The situation and other circumstances of Guadaxara are also much in favour of a manufacture of fine cloths; but so long as the royal fabrick continues there, and to the use of the revenue, it will not be advisable to encourage any other settlement on the accompt of private adventurers, for fear they embarrass and prejudice each other.

Neither these, nor any other indulgences do I recommend to the woollen manufactories of Valladolid, when I recollect the kind grant of his majesty to that city, explained more particularly in the preceding chapter under the article of silks.

I ima-

I imagine there are other cities and towns under the crown of Castile very well disposed for fabricks of fine cloths; and if any of them should apply for the same immunities, either to lay a new foundation, or build upon an old fabrick, their plea ought to be attended to, and, if well supported, all the encouragement given, that can be done with prudence, not exceeding what has been proposed in favour of Segovia; but to be always careful lest one fabrick, by too near a neighbourhood, distress another, and to give a preference to those towns, whose situation and other circumstances lay the best claim, not forgetting, that the finest Spanish wool is the growth of several provinces and districts of Old Castile, which has the advantage in this article, as the kingdoms of Sevil, Granada, Murcia, Valencia and other southern provinces have the better convenience of more delicate filk, than is produced in other parts.

Though nonpareilles, flannels, and such other slight stuffs, are not of curious workmanship, it would be greatly for the benefit of this kingdom to introduce the fabricks, upon account of the vast demand for them, which I have already observed; for I am convinced, that it is by these commodities, however trifling their value seems to be, foreigners drain us of more money, than by rich stuffs. Hence we ought to exert ourselves more vigorously in raising such a manufacture, not by exclusive privileges, a scheme that may be attended with great disadvantages, where a commodity has a great call, and is no ways curious in workmanship; but rather by drawing over from Lisle and elsewhere masters
and

and other workmen, and settling and supporting them for some years by pensions, dwelling houses, workshops, and other gratuities, that shall be thought proper, and becoming a project of such vast importance; or else, by empowering any of his majesty's subjects to undertake such settlement with the benefit of the same indulgences. But in this respect it is impossible to form certain rules before hand, as it is a transaction, that must be adjusted with the very masters themselves, or others, that are to be charged with the conduct of it at their own risk.

It would be also much to our advantage were we to set up, and support in this kingdom a fabrick of camblets, fine shaloons and bays, in imitation of the English, and known by the name of *Alconcher*; these three stuffs are in great call, both in Spain and the Indies; more especially the two last; and in order to make such an establishment, we may observe the same rules I chalked out for the nonpareilles and flannels.

The fabrick of hats merits also particular regard, both for the sake of improving and enlarging it, that we may no longer be obliged to import them; but rather project, after we have supplied our own wants, an exportation to other countries, and reap both advantages, availing ourselves of the plenty of fine wool, which Spain furnishes for this manufacture, besides the curious vicunas brought from our Indies.

Since hats are, in the 90th chapter, included in the list of woven and other commodities made of the materials wool, silk, vicunas, &c. I mentioned the reduction of duties proper to be made in favour of their exportation; and in the 96th

I pro-

I proposed an exemption from the Alcavala and Cientos upon the first sale of them, and we shall certainly find an interest in allowing the finer fabricks of them some proportionable indulgence in provisions, and other encouragements, at least those in large inland cities for their own consumption; and in the principal sea ports, in hopes of getting a market and vent for them abroad.

In chapters 85, 86, 90 and 96, which treat of the custom house duties, printed books, Alcavalas, and other articles, I proposed several encouragements and regulations, tending to improve and enlarge the manufactories of fine paper; and as the particular indulgences under consideration in this chapter may also contribute to this desirable end, we should allow the masters and workmen in the fabricks of fine paper an exemption from the Millones, at least to a certain quantity of wine and oyl; in proportion to the paper, they shall yearly manufacture, guarded by such restrictions, as seem likely to prevent frauds; but in this case we can neither form a rule upon the plan of a certain number of looms, as was proposed and done in respect of woven goods, nor that of paper mills; for some of them are capable of making yearly to the amount of four or five thousand reams, while others will scarce yield a thousand; besides, as their situation is generally remote from towns, and they require a running water, or river, it will be difficult to find out whether they constantly work them or not, or have the number of hands required.

By reason of the subsidy of two millions and a half ducats, granted by the states of the kingdom,

in

in the year 1650, among other ways and means to raise it, was imposed a duty of two reals vellon upon every ream of brown paper; four reals upon the common or regular; eight upon each ream of medium, and 16 upon the large or imperial; a tax understood to mean foreign paper of these sortments, with a declaration that only half of the said duties be chargeable upon each of the said sortments of paper manufactured in the mills of this kingdom; and with a provisory clause, that the states were at liberty, either to observe this ordinance in the shape proposed, or reduce it to a monopoly, and a settled price, not very high, but in proportion to the current price, just as it should be apprehended most for our advantage.

In the above covenant with the states of the kingdom, it was also declared, that the said duties upon paper, that should be manufactured in these kingdoms, be chargeable, and collected in the very mills, where it was made.

As to foreign paper, it was covenanted, that the said duties be paid in the ports, or frontier towns, and in the Almojarifazgos and custom houses, where the Diezmos of the ports, or the above Almojarifazgos are demanded; and in respect to the collecting of these, and the form of administering this revenue, some new regulations were also made at that time, as appears from the very covenants, and the registers of the subsidies of the Millones.

The duty abovementioned was found to be very prejudicial to the paper manufactories of this kingdom, and for that reason taken off in favour of them, by an order of May 30, 1672, (nor can it ever be seasonable to revive such a duty, or lay

so heavy a load upon them) with an intent to encourage the said mills by all practicable means; and it will not a little contribute to it, if we charge entire upon the foreign paper, both the abovementioned duties of the Millones, and the 15 per cent. of the customs, or revenues general.

Fine linnen is one of the few commodities, Spain feels the want of, both for her own consumption and that of the Indies; and though the general provisions, I recommended as means to improve our manufactories and commerce, may greatly contribute to a farther cultivation of flax, and the fabrick of fine linnens, yet it will be good policy to dispense extraordinary encouragements to such as will undertake the finer sorts, giving the preference to those parts of the kingdom, that most favour the cultivation of flax, and will get supplies of fresh seed from Courland and other parts of the North, as they do in France, Flanders, and Holland, and upon the principle laid down in the 36th chapter.

In respect to the cultivation of hemp, and the manufactories of rigging and sail cloth to supply his majesty's navy and the trading ships, which consume very considerable quantities, as well as for other uses, I have already delivered my thoughts in the 72^d and other chapters, where I treat of naval stores; and it will be always our business to cherish an interest of so great consequence, and support it with effectual encouragements.

In the 54th chapter, I pointed out the importance of favouring the hospitals already established, and laying a foundation for others, upon the great motives I then suggested, intimating at the same time the progress of that at Madrid, and

in the year 1650, among other ways and means to raise it, was imposed a duty of two reals vellon upon every ream of brown paper; four reals upon the common or regular; eight upon each ream of medium, and 16 upon the large or imperial; a tax understood to mean foreign paper of these sortments, with a declaration that only half of the said duties be chargeable upon each of the said sortments of paper manufactured in the mills of this kingdom; and with a provisory clause, that the states were at liberty, either to observe this ordinance in the shape proposed, or reduce it to a monopoly, and a settled price, not very high, but in proportion to the current price, just as it should be apprehended most for our advantage.

In the above covenant with the states of the kingdom, it was also declared, that the said duties upon paper, that should be manufactured in these kingdoms, be chargeable, and collected in the very mills, where it was made.

As to foreign paper, it was covenanted, that the said duties be paid in the ports, or frontier towns, and in the Almojarifazgos and custom houses, where the Diezmos of the ports, or the above Almojarifazgos are demanded; and in respect to the collecting of these, and the form of administering this revenue, some new regulations were also made at that time, as appears from the very covenants, and the registers of the subsidies of the Millones.

The duty abovementioned was found to be very prejudicial to the paper manufactories of this kingdom, and for that reason taken off in favour of them, by an order of May 30, 1672, (nor can it ever be seasonable to revive such a duty, or lay

so heavy a load upon them) with an intent to encourage the said mills by all practicable means; and it will not a little contribute to it, if we charge entire upon the foreign paper, both the abovementioned duties of the Millones, and the 15 per cent. of the customs, or revenues general.

Fine linnen is one of the few commodities, Spain feels the want of, both for her own consumption and that of the Indies; and though the general provisions, I recommended as means to improve our manufactories and commerce, may greatly contribute to a farther cultivation of flax, and the fabrick of fine linnens, yet it will be good policy to dispense extraordinary encouragements to such as will undertake the finer sorts, giving the preference to those parts of the kingdom, that most favour the cultivation of flax, and will get supplies of fresh seed from Courland and other parts of the North, as they do in France, Flanders, and Holland, and upon the principle laid down in the 36th chapter.

In respect to the cultivation of hemp, and the manufactories of rigging and sail cloth to supply his majesty's navy and the trading ships, which consume very considerable quantities, as well as for other uses, I have already delivered my thoughts in the 72^d and other chapters, where I treat of naval stores; and it will be always our business to cherish an interest of so great consequence, and support it with effectual encouragements.

In the 54th chapter, I pointed out the importance of favouring the hospitals already established, and laying a foundation for others, upon the great motives I then suggested, intimating at the same time the progress of that at Madrid, and

what farther improvements were reasonably expected from the patronage of his majesty, and the considerable endowments, which his piety was continually adding to it for its enlargement and support. Nor does Don Diego de Astorga, the lord archbishop of Toledo, a little contribute to the success of it, as well by his publick spirit, and liberal contribution, as by his prudent direction, ever since he was superior of the hospital, both in spirituals and temporals.

Within the hospital is already set up a fabrick of woollen and linnen cloth, for the wearing apparel, and other uses of the poor it contains, and which are above a thousand in number ; so that it will be very easy to enlarge this, or set up new manufactories, both for their own use, and to dispose of to others in such quantities, that the profits will in a great measure bear the charge of their maintenance, and by this means cause a saving of an equal sum out of the revenues of the hospital, that will enable them to take in and relieve a greater number of poor, and orphans, who may also be employed, and bred up to these useful occupations, in imitation of other cities, particularly Lyons in France, where there is about three thousand poor people collected together in a hospital, and as they are all employed, not only maintain themselves, but greatly contribute to the success of their numerous manufactures, and the flourishing commerce of that large town. A like establishment may be seen at the Alberg of Genoa, where neither the lame nor the blind are excused from working, as far as they are able.

At Pamplona and Zaragoza have been established the like pious foundations, upon the useful plan of employing the poor of the hospital in spinning, weaving, and other works. With this view it was so ordered at Zaragoza, that a skilful person should take upon him to form the establishment, and have the direction of the fabricks at his own charge, and reap all the profits of them, subject to the condition of bestowing upon the hospital gratis, a certain number of yards of linnen and woollen cloth, that was thought sufficient for the wear of the individuals, including also their bedding; as also to the obligation of paying to the said hospital a certain sum, which I have understood to be four or five quartos, for the day labour of each person, that should work the regular and prescribed hours in spinning, carding, weaving and other things. This plan is not amiss for the hospital at Madrid, which is to enter into a like engagement with some person of fortune and abilities for such an undertaking, adjusting the prices and all other articles upon a reasonable footing. For by such a scheme there will be a stated and clear accompt, a sure œconomy and profit, without being exposed to the perplexities, disorder, and losses that usually happen, where this species of manufacture is under administration, especially when there are many looms at work, as there may be in this hospital, where there are already above 600 people fit to be employed in such fabricks, and in which even some of the lame and maimed can be serviceable. But as in all such undertakings the most difficult task is to make a beginning, and for that reason it calls for the most effectual encouragement, his

majesty by a continuance of his pious care, may still farther contribute to it without laying any load upon the revenue, by only directing, that as by order of his majesty, and his royal approbation first obtained, contracts are made with deputies of certain cities and towns, and sometimes with several private proprietors, to furnish the royal magazine at Madrid with certain quantities of cloths, serges, stockings and other regimentals for the troops, at stated times and prices agreed upon, that a like contract be made with the person or persons, who undertake at their own risk the said fabricks of the hospital, giving in charge to one person every thing, that relates to the woollen, and to another what concerns the linnen; but at the same time taking care to make regular and punctual payments of what is due to them, that having by this means secured a ready vent for the goods and the money also, the great advantage, which must needs result to the hospital from such an establishment, will be also more certain and permanent.

As a farther inducement to grant the indulgences and other encouragements, which I have proposed in this and other chapters, it is also observable, that the more our manufactories are enlarged and flourish, so much easier and happier will be the circumstances even of the peasants, and the nation in general; for as more money will circulate in the kingdom, merchandise and fruits bear a higher value, and will be more consumed; both of them will come to a ready and constant market, our lands will be better cultivated, and yield more; payments be duly and regularly made; in short, the whole political body in this
full

full health and vigour will impart to every member constant supplies of life and spirits, his majesty being evidently the most interested in all such improvements. And it is a confirmation of it, that as our fruits do neither bear a reasonable price, nor find a due consumption in several parts of Castile since the decay of trade and the manufactories; many lands lay unoccupied, and others are but very slightly cultivated; hence the rents are much reduced, and it bears very hard upon most part of our gentry, convents, and other communities and private persons, whose inheritance and other estates consist of arable lands, that scarce yield enough to pay the charges of cultivation.

C H A P. CI.

The nature of the revenues of Catalonia, Aragon, Valencia, and Majorca; the manner of charging them; another sort of encouragements for the manufacture, commerce, growth, and produce of silk, flax, and hemp; reasons why the silk manufactures flourish in Valencia.

CATALONIA.

I Observed in the 96th chapter, that an exemption from the Alcavala and Cientos, which I propose in favour of some manufactures at the first hand or sale, should extend only to the provinces of the crown of Castile, where these taxes are established; therefore, notwithstanding the revenues of the crown of Aragon are charged under the name of Catastro and impositions, as it is not done distinctly, or in any uniform way, I am obliged to make other provisions to administer the

relief and encouragement, which the manufactories of that crown stand also in need of, more especially in Catalonia, in order to stop the extraction of large sums, which that principality is every year drained of, to pay for goods and fruits imported from abroad, and which is attended with this disadvantage, that the inhabitants have not money to discharge the whole of the said Catastro, though it has been for some years past brought down so low as 900,000 dollars, exclusive of 300,000 dollars, charged upon that principality for the quarters, straw, lights, wood, &c. of the troops; another 100,000 to the duty of the Bolla, called patrimonial, &c. making in the whole 1,300,000 dollars; to which is to be added the produce of the revenues of tobacco, salt, the custom houses, post offices, stamp paper, and the three indultos of the Cruzado, Subsidio and Escusado, all of them together amounting to two millions of dollars yearly, a little more or less. But the weight of the Catastro is so very heavy, that the 1,300,000 dollars abovementioned are a charge of about 13 dollars upon every family, one with another, of the 103,360 families, the number which this principality is rated at in the 18th chapter; it appears from repeated informations, that the towns, unable to bear it, have been some of them greatly reduced, and others entirely dispeopled; an evil, that must daily grow upon us, and proportionably affect the royal revenue, if these taxes be not instantly reduced, or the manufactories and commerce of the natives improved and enlarged by suitable encouragements, and such effectual measures, that the pay of the forces and all other charges of war upon that principality

can

can be answered by its own revenue, without a remittance from the capital, or any other province of Spain; as we are sensible, that most of the money remitted from other parts, and what the Catalans themselves earn with the sweat of their brows, passes in a few days to France, Italy, and other countries, impoverishing these kingdoms one after another. But to lay the better foundation, and enable me to propose such measures, as may be thought adequate and availing enough to root out the evil, I shall now give a general account of the nature and state of the Catastro of Catalonia, and of the impositions of Aragon and Valencia.

The contribution of the Catastro in Catalonia consists of an impost of ten per cent. upon the annual produce of all the arable and pasture lands, together with the Diezmos; as also, upon houses, incomes, mills, taverns, ovens, and gains of companies; taking in also that upon the personals of traders, and master mechanicks or handicrafts, which is ten per cent. upon their gains, a general estimate of them being made before hand; and an eight and a three per cent. upon the wages of day labourers in husbandry, who, after a deduction for holidays, sickness, and other days, on which they may be supposed not to labour, are rated yearly a hundred working days, at three reals per day for wages, which for the hundred days make three hundred reals; and an eight, and a three per cent. upon them produce 25 reals.

Journeyman mechanicks, employed in the manufactories, or other handicraft trades, are also charged an eight and a three per cent. upon their wages; but with this difference, that they are

rated 180 working days in the year, which at three reals per day amount to 540 reals, and an eight and a three per cent. upon them yield 45 reals yearly; the sum which each of these journeymen mechanicks pays only for personals.

These reals are collected in the Ardites of Catalonia, 14 of which are equivalent to 15 and two maravedis vellon of Castile.

In regard to the contribution of traders, great tenderness was shewn in an affair of so delicate a nature, and due consideration made of persons, to whom the publick in general is so much in debt; that some individuals of large credit might not suffer any injury from being obliged to give in their stock, which is often reputed more than it really is; and their correspondents repose less confidence in them by knowing the precise value of it. Upon these considerations, it has been determined, in favour of traders and merchants of every city, town, place, or village, that they should give in yearly the amount of their gains, and being charged ten per cent. upon these profits, a little more or less, they should assess upon individuals of their own company the sum that falls to their share; and the collectors receive from them, what they may legally demand of each, ranging them under the distinct classes of royal, personal, and labour.

Upon oxen, cows, calves, horses, mares, he and she mules, rams, sheep, hogs, and other animals, whether for labour, or provision, was also imposed an annual tax of three reals upon the best; and one and a half; one; half, or a third of a real upon others.

That

That it may be known what each of these im-
posts raised in the year 1721, according to the
said proportions, I have thought proper to add
the following accompt or memorial.

Product of the Catastro in Catalonia in the year
1721, exclusive of the other branches of the
revenue.

Reals vellon.

Lands one with another, and ra-
ted by a general and presumptive
calculation, ten per cent. upon the
produce of them, allowing for fal-
low years amount to - - - - 5,346,341

The Diezmos, which several
private proprietors receive no fruits,
rated at ten per cent. of their pro-
duce - - - - - 159,021

Houses, according to the rents,
and income from them - - 700,956

Communities; ten per cent. up-
on their revenues, or incomes - 256,709

Mills ditto - - - - 83,978

The pensions received by several
private persons ditto - - - 308,608

Personals; a hundred days charg-
ed to day labourers in husbandry;
and a hundred and eighty days to
journeymen handicrafts, at three
reals per day for wages, and an
eight and a three per cent. upon
them - - - - 3,099,854

Animals according to the propor-
tion abovementioned - - 249,193

Carry over 10,204,660

	Reals vellon,
Brought over, ———	10,204,660
Commerce, rated at ten per cent. upon the profits of it, the value of which is not ascertainable - -	175,000
Total	10,379,660

But as this amount was found to be a great deal short of the sum to be raised by the Catastro, which diminution proceeded from the poverty of some, and the depopulation of other places, there was made a reassessment the same year for the deficiency of 2,491,117 reals, which being charged on all the above funds, in their respective proportions, there was raised - - 2,491,117

Total of the Catastro 12,870,777

For a farther guide in making the regulations, which may be proper, it may not also be amiss to know the number of silk and woollen looms, that were in Catalonia in the year 1723, and which, I think, still continue; the number and quality of which are as follows.

The number and quality of the silk and woollen looms, that were in Catalonia in the year 1723.

<i>The sorts of goods.</i>	N ^o . of looms.
For sixteens ^a . - - -	38
— two and twenties - - -	37

Carried over 75

^a The first six borrow their name from the number of threads in the warp; in the first is 1600 threads, in the second 2200, &c.

<i>The sorts of goods.</i>	<i>Nº. of looms.</i>					
	Brought over	—	—	—	—	75
For six and twenties	-	-	-	-	-	12
— eight and twenties	-	-	-	-	-	9
— four and twenties	-	-	-	-	-	21
— thirties	-	-	-	-	-	11
— burels	-	-	-	-	-	35
— serges and corded droguets	-	-	-	-	-	170
— baragons	-	-	-	-	-	11
— escotes	-	-	-	-	-	12
— bays	-	-	-	-	-	62
— velvet	-	-	-	-	-	8
— sattins	-	-	-	-	-	1
— damasks	-	-	-	-	-	10
— silk and satin tissue	-	-	-	-	-	21
— double taffetas and mantuas	-	-	-	-	-	9
— handkerchiefs, silk	-	-	-	-	-	23
— handkerchiefs, silk and cotton	-	-	-	-	-	15
— escumillon	-	-	-	-	-	4
— escumillas for mantuas and veils	-	-	-	-	-	8
— terciannels	-	-	-	-	-	20
— gauze	-	-	-	-	-	16
Total						553

Though I apprehend there are above two thousand persons, that gain a livelihood, either by making or vending these manufactures, one must be persuaded, that the workmen, who are really weavers, do not exceed six hundred; and then in my judgment we should remit the journeymen the 45 reals Ardites, or annual personal tax laid upon each of them, and which by all the six hundred weavers would not raise a revenue of two thou-

thousand dollars; but yet I would have it disposed in such a manner, that half this indulgence be an ease to the journeymen, and that the masters be benefited the other half, by an abatement of wages. With this encouragement and others, that will be recommended, it is natural to imagine, that those manufactories will be enlarged at least to four thousand looms; and thus, above 15,000 people will be maintained by the labour and profits arising from them, and the increase, which these persons must occasion in the consumption both of goods and provisions, considerably augment, not only the revenue of the Catastro, but also all the other revenues of his majesty in that principality; for no doubt money would then come into it from abroad, instead of going out, as the case now stands.

As to what regards the masters of the manufactories and handicraft trades, it appears from the rules of the Catastro, that an estimate is to be made of their gains, and they are to be charged ten per cent. upon them; a proportion, that seems very oppressive, and a heavy clog upon manufactures, and the commerce of Spain. In favour of both these interests, as it is for the welfare of the publick, I am of opinion, that this tax, as far as it affects the master weavers of silk and woollen goods, should be reduced to a five per cent, upon their profits, and a calculation of them made with all possible equity and fairness; being sensible, that the more our manufactories enlarge and prosper, the farmers and kingdom in general will proportionably find ease and convenience in their circumstances, for the reasons I gave in the close of the 100th chapter.

The

The encouragement, I am proposing in favour of the master weavers of silk and wool, and their servants or journeymen, may be estimated in reference to the exemption from the Alcavala and Cientos, which shall be granted in Castile upon the first sale of goods made of these materials; for though the journeymen be quite free from the personal tax of the said 45 reals Ardites, and their masters find the ease and relief I have already shewn, neither of them can fail paying an equivalent to the duties of the Millones of Castile; because wheat, wine, and all other fruits, as soon as they are gathered, and even before, by a composition pay the treasury ten per cent. which is laid upon the annual produce of the lands, that yield them; and the store houses, where the fruits are laid up, pay also this duty, and in the same proportion, and all houses in general, an estimate being made beforehand of the value of the rents; or what they would bring in, if they were let.

The farmer, that cultivates the lands, which yield us the said fruits, pays also a personal tax in proportion to the yokes of oxen or mules, which he works in this service; as well as the day labourers, that are employed in husbandry. A like tax is also laid upon taverns, mills, and ovens, which raises the price of wine and bread. All masters and workmen in handicraft trades pay likewise a personal tax, the former in proportion to their gains, which enhances the price of the goods they make and vend.

An impost, which I have already mentioned, is also laid upon all the flocks, as well as the pastures that feed them, and the flesh meat retailed in Barcelona and other cities; so that when the
master

master weavers of silks and woollens and their servants come to purchase provisions, and all the commodities they stand in need of for their wearing apparel, the use of their families, and other indispensable occasions, they bear all these loads, including the high and repeated duties before mentioned, and already paid, and which no doubt exceed those of Castile, even with addition of the Alcavala and Cientos.

It will be also good policy to dispense the same indulgence, I propose for master silk and woollen weavers, and their journeymen, to the masters and workmen, that weave all sorts of goods made of flax, hemp, cotton, goat's and camel's hair, and all other things wrought in the loom; and it may also be extended to the makers of hats, gloves, and paper, upon the very same principle, all these commodities being very well calculated for carrying on a profitable commerce, at home and abroad, the indulgence being understood to be such, that the master pay only five per cent. on his profits upon an equitable calculation, and the journeymen entirely exempt from the personal tax of 45 reals yearly.

In some preceding chapters I observed, that a very profitable trade might be carried on, both at home and abroad, in knives, razors, scissars, buckles, and buttons (when the two last articles are made of steel, copper, or brass) and as the Catalans are very skilful in all the said fabricks, it will be our interest to extend to the makers of all the said wares, and their journeymen, the same encouragements, which I have recommended to the master and journeymen weavers. Like privileges should be also dispensed to the makers of
all

all sorts of combs, great numbers of which are consumed every where.

As the kingdom will reap great benefit from the cultivation of silk, flax, and hemp in every part of Spain, that shall be proper for the growth and produce of them, it would be very prudent to charge such lands, as are laid out for producing these materials, but a moiety of what is paid by all the rest in that principality, and the estimate be made with the utmost equity.

Upon the principles I laid down in the 99th chapter upon the importance of good dyers, it will be very reasonable and well advised, not to charge the master dyer or his servants to the personal tax of the Catastro, or even to that upon their profits, nay upon nothing that is relative to the business; and that if they shall have any fortunes, estates, or other revenues and effects, that they pay only for them a just proportion, and after a fair estimate made.

It will be also much to our interest, if we discharge the said master dyers from serving all troublesome offices, from military quarters, &c. and in those towns, where there shall be many silk and woollen manufactures, if they be allowed a suitable dwelling house and dye houses, at the charge of the Proprios and Arbitrios of the respective place; but it is always to be understood, that their title to these immunities and advantages is previously giving full satisfaction, that they are sufficiently qualified in their business; and these qualifications are to be made appear by an examination before the visitors of the said fabricks, who shall have obtained a previous order for that purpose from the intendant, or corregidor, whom it shall

shall concern; and with the assistance of them, or such persons, as they shall depute, in order that they may prove themselves legally qualified.

All these indulgences and other encouragements, which I propose in favour of several sorts of woven and other commodities, are to be general, and throughout the whole principality, as an equivalent for an exemption from the Alcala and Cientos, which I recommended in the 96th chapter upon the first sale of several sorts of goods in Castile. But as it is reasonable that some regard be also had for the manufactories of silks and fine cloths at Barcelona, by reason of the largeness of the town, and dearness of provisions, arising from causes elsewhere assigned, it should be ordered, that the silk weavers of Barcelona possess the same indulgences, that have been recommended in the 99th chapter in favour of Toledo, Sevil, and other cities, with the precautions and under the restrictions in that case provided. As to the fine cloths, from thirties and upwards inclusive, let the same immunities and encouragements be granted in this case, that I proposed in the 100th chapter for the weavers of those sorts of cloth in Segovia and other cities of old Castile.

However we ought not, in consideration of the indulgences, that shall be dispensed to the weavers, and others, whom I have recommended, to raise an equivalent upon the rest of the inhabitants under pretence of replacing that sum; as well because these are to pay only their proportion of the Catastro, on the personal, royal, and labour, as because trade and the manufactories will be enlarged by means of these indulgences, and then there will be more

contri-

contributions and a greater consumption of eatables and goods; from which in a short time will result an augmentation of it, that will certainly be much more, than the said reductions.

In the inland parts of Catalonia we find an ancient duty under the name of Bolla, and paid at the time of cutting cloths, silks, and other goods; and from the quality of it, the trouble it gives in collecting, and other disadvantages, that naturally attend this impost, it is very oppressive, and one of the principal causes of the ruin of those manufactories, and therefore of trade itself. But as a particular explication of the tax, and the measures, that ought to be taken in this case, merit an entire chapter, I shall refer both to the next.

ARAGON.

In Aragon is paid, under the name of *extraordinary impost*, the stated revenues of that kingdom, which are now reduced to 500,000 crowns vellon yearly, besides a hundred thousand crowns, a little more or less, for quarters, beds, lights, wood, &c. towards the maintenance of the troops. This tax upon 75,244 families, which number this province has been rated at, is somewhat more than five dollars to a family one with another, so that both these imposts, notwithstanding that kingdom be much more extensive, are far from being a moiety of what is raised upon Catalonia on the same account. The reason is, that Aragon is not so heavily charged in these impositions, and has less trade and fewer inhabitants, another plain proof that the revenue and power of princes depend more upon the number and commerce of their subjects, than the extent of their dominions.

The custom and manner of charging the imposition of Aragon is very different from the assessment and exaction of the Catastro in Catalonia; for after his majesty has resolved what sum the whole kingdom is to contribute (and for some years past it has been settled at 500,000 crowns vellon) the intendant consults with some persons of the best reputation and understanding in the country, and after due consideration of the number of inhabitants, the fruits, manufactories, and commerce of each district, city, town, or place, a certain quota is determined to be paid by each place for their share of the whole impost laid upon that kingdom; and express notice of it is sent to the corregidors and justices, who are afterwards, each within his own jurisdiction, to assess, and charge upon the inhabitants the quota agreed upon, with due regard to the ability of each family, and in proportion to their arable and pasture lands, traffick, income, and other fortunes, and such other precautions as equity and justice dictate; and yet, as it is in all affairs that depend upon the the decision of many persons, some abuses and oppressions are almost unavoidable, and on this account few or no taxes are charged without complaints, and some failure in point of equity, let ministers be ever so publick spirited, eminent for their abilities, and project a variety of measures to prevent these and other inconveniencies in the establishment and collection of the revenues. However, this is by no means a plea to be remiss and negligent in laudable endeavours to prevent, or moderate them as much as possible, both in this, and all other interesting concerns of government, without letting the difficulty and despair

spair of perfection, or an universal remedy, discourage us from an useful and noble search after the best way, and in the mean time embracing what is good, or rather the least evil, which our narrow understandings shall enable us to discover.

Since the custom of Aragon in settling the quota, and their manner of charging it, as I have already observed, is very different from the practice of Catalonia, we shall be obliged to apply other measures for the relief of the manufacturers, and to cherish commerce, and I apprehend the following may answer this purpose.

As the contribution of the equivalent in Aragon is a personal tax upon every family, though rated with a consideration of their tillage, business, and other incomes and profits made by each in their respective occupations, it is not practicable to proceed, as we have done in Catalonia, and discharge the weavers, and other journeymen mechanicks from the whole of it. This would be setting them free of all taxes; for all in that principality, both royal, personal, and labour, are comprehended in their *equivalent*. Nor should the masters of these crafts find so great a reduction of this impost, as I proposed in behalf of Catalonia, for the very reason urged in respect to the journeymen. It appears to me a sufficient encouragement, if an estimate be made of the yearly gains of the master weavers of silk, wool, flax, hemp, cotton, camel, and goat's hair, and other materials wrought up in the loom, as also of the makers of hats, gloves, paper, combs, knives, razors, scissars, buckles, and buttons, in the same proportion as their other neighbours; and after taking off a third of what is charged to them for their contribution, that

X 2

they

they be obliged to pay the other two thirds. So that when other families shall pay six per cent. upon the annual product of their estates, businesses, and other gains, the said masters will then pay but four per cent. upon their profits; and in the same proportion, whenever this impost shall be more or less than six per cent. as I apprehend this reduction, or abatement of a third part, will be near an equivalent to an exemption from the Alcavala and Cientos, which I proposed upon goods sold at the first hand in Castile. But in case the said masters possess any other estates, offices or income, they should be charged for them in proportion to other families.

As to their workmen employed in the said looms, and who are not masters; as also in making hats, gloves, paper, knives, razors, scissars, combs, buckles, and buttons, it will also be proper to abate them a half, in the same shape I have proposed for the masters, who are also to reap the benefit of half this indulgence, and the journey-men are relieved by means of the other half.

Upon the very same principle, I laid down in respect to the contributions of Catalonia, it will be expedient to allow such, as grow or cultivate flax, hemp, and silk, an abatement of a third part of what they shall be rated at for their harvest, or annual profits.

In respect to master dyers, they may be indulged with the very same immunities and privileges, that have been already mentioned in favour of those of Catalonia.

As to the particular indulgence, that should be granted the weavers of silks and fine cloths in Zaragoza for their encouragement, it may be the
very

very same, that has been proposed for those of Barcelona.

In treating of Catalonia I have observed, that on pretence of replacing the amount of duties remitted to the manufacturers and others, we should not think of assessing the rest of the inhabitants higher, grounding it upon the reasons I there assigned, and particularly, because there is only charged in that principality a certain fixed sum per cent. for personal, labour, and royal, according to the rules of the Catastro, without laying a certain quota upon each city or place. But in Aragon and Valencia the taxes are regulated upon another plan, for it is a general rule to charge a determinate sum upon every town, and this town is answerable for the whole of it, and therefore under an obligation to assess the inhabitants of the place accordingly without consenting to any alteration, even though it be rated at more or less than an equivalent to their estates, and other gains. These are considerations, that oblige the intendants of both kingdoms to get information of the fabricks of silk, wool, and the other commodities abovementioned, and which shall be subsisting in the cities, towns, and places of their respective jurisdictions, and according to the number and quality of them to procure them a proportionable abatement in their quota; for by such a proceeding things will be so ordered, that the amount of indulgences dispensed to the manufacturers will not fall upon the rest of the inhabitants. But I am of opinion, that such a disposition, which grants an abatement of the quota laid upon the towns in general, ought only to take place for the first and second year; for as the number of inhabitants and contributors must

needs be augmented the moment their manufactories shall be encouraged and improve, those places will then be in a condition to pay entire the sum, that is now laid upon them, and even more, for reasons already given in several parts of this treatise.

V A L E N C I A.

In the kingdom of Valencia the revenues are charged in almost the same shape, as in Aragon; but with this difference, that their imposition extraordinary amounts to 750,000 crowns vellon, besides a hundred thousand crowns, a little more or less, contributed to the soldiers quarters, &c. both which sums make 850,000 crowns; and as this amount is assessed upon 63,770 families, which number the kingdom of Valencia is rated at in the 18th chapter, it is a charge of about nine dollars upon each family, one with another; an impost inferior to that upon the Catalans, which rises up to almost 13 dollars upon each family taken together; but yet is much higher than the imposition extraordinary upon the inhabitants of Aragon, who pay little more than five dollars each family, as it has been already mentioned. It is also a circumstance that deserves our notice, that though the territory of Valencia be very barren of grain and flocks, and its extent not two thirds of Aragon, it both exceeds it considerably in the said impost extraordinary, and also in the other crown revenues. This is also owing to the improvements Valencia has made in her trade, especially in its many good manufactories of silk; for though the looms in that city were not eight hundred in the year 1718, they now exceed two thousand; and it is calculated, that they yearly manufacture goods

to the amount of above two millions of dollars, a sum, which now circulates in that kingdom and even in the rest of the provinces of Spain, to the great advantage of his majesty's revenues, and the relief of his subjects. This increase of looms, and improvement in the manufactures of that capital, is ascribed to the equitable and kind treatment the weavers find there, and his majesty's piety and goodness in reducing the excessive taxes, which were charged upon *flesh meat and other provisions*; and his taking off wholly that which was laid upon *bread* in ancient times; as also the imposts known by the name of *ancient duties or generalities*, which consisted of the duty of the Bolla, as in Catalonia, and in Valencia was five per cent. paid upon all sorts of goods, that were sold by the yard in the shops of that kingdom, and the collecting of which put them under great subjection, and created continual vexations and extortions, another five per cent. exacted upon all commodities and fruits, that went out of that kingdom either by sea or land, under the title of *merchandise general*; as also another five per cent. laid upon some particular fruits of that kingdom at the time, they went out of it either by sea or land, besides the fifteen per cent. chargeable to the crown in the custom houses. These duties were in part replaced by those upon snow, cards, and salt; for what this commodity paid to his majesty on the account of his regalia always subsisted; but in such a manner, that the manufactures and commerce were very much favoured, the people in general eased, and the royal revenue improved, as was more particularly set forth in the 55th chapter.

Though the establishment, and manner of charging the imposition of the kingdom of Valencia, be much the same as in Aragon, some exceptions and differences present themselves, and are to be remarked, in order to put both provinces upon an equitable footing. The principal is, what regards the important silk manufactories, that are carried on in the very city of Valencia, where they have been improved and enlarged so much, by means of the abovementioned encouragements, that I think there is no necessity of indulging them farther; nor will it be expedient to make any change, for fear of endangering the flourishing state they now are in; and I would recommend the use of a maxim, which is at all times safe, to give a strict charge to the corregidor and city council, to exert their utmost care for the preservation and improvement of those manufactories, as the principal fountain, whence flow their happiness, an increase of inhabitants, and advantageous commerce; and which more especially enables them to provide for themselves plentifully, by having wherewith to purchase, or barter for grain, flesh, and other things, they want from abroad, and are usually supplied with from La Mancha, Murcia, Andalusia, Estremadura and other parts of Spain; and these were the principal reasons for my saying, that the large sums of money, which they gained by their manufactures, did in some measure circulate all over Spain, exclusive of the advantages the provinces yield and receive from each other by a mutual exchange of their commodities.

In respect to the manufactories in the other towns of the kingdom, as well of silk, wool, flax and hemp, as cotton, camel and goat's hair, and
other

other materials wrought up in the loom, the same encouragements may be allowed the masters and their workmen, as I have proposed in general for those of Aragon.

As to the makers of hats, gloves, paper, knives, razors, scissars, buckles and buttons, (the two last being of steel, copper or brass) the same abatements and encouragements may be granted them, which I have recommended to those, who exercise these trades and crafts in Aragon; providing, that this rule be general for the whole kingdom of Valencia, including the capital, which was excepted in the article of woven commodities.

It will be also very prudent, if, in respect to dyers, there be observed throughout that whole kingdom the very same regulation, which was made in favour of those of Aragon.

In Manizes, a town in the district or government of Valencia, which contains about a hundred families, there is a manufacture of earthen ware, where they make very fine and curious sorts; though at present we find it decayed through the heavy taxes, and the excessive price they give for the lead used in it. And as we can carry on a profitable trade in this commodity, both in and out of Spain, it will be very much our interest to grant them the same reductions and encouragements, as I have proposed in behalf of the master weavers of silk, wool, flax, hemp, and other materials in Aragon and the kingdom of Valencia; and that the same be allowed to all other manufactories of fine earthen ware, as well in this kingdom, as in Aragon and Catalonia. In this same indulgence should also be included a fabrick of earthen ware, set on foot

by count de Aranda in Alcora, a town of his own in the kingdom of Valencia, who is at the whole charge of it. Moreover, as the said earthen ware is in the manner of the Genoese and French, copying after China, and is very much beyond that of Talavera, we may hope to see it raised to perfection, by the means of the encouragements, that shall be dispensed to it.

As it is not reasonable, that the amount of taxes, that shall be remitted to the manufacturer, should be charged upon the rest of the inhabitants, I have already mentioned, at the close of my observations upon the impost of Aragon, the provision or measure, that ought to be taken in this case, both in respect to that kingdom and Valencia.

M A J O R C A.

In respect to the island of Majorca there seems to be little or nothing requisite for the relief of the manufacturers in their *impost*, as it is so easy, considering the number of inhabitants, and the fruitfulness of the island. For their impost rises no higher than 48,000 crowns vellon yearly, and together with military quarters &c. to the few troops, which are there, the whole will scarce come to sixty thousand crowns vellon, which is but three crowns to each family, taking in the other small islands within its jurisdiction, and which yield very little, salt being the principal produce of Ibiza; and as there is plenty of it, and it is very good in its kind, it is exported to several parts of Europe.

But as there is in the said island of Majorca plenty of good fruits, and some looms for silk,
wool,

wool, and other woven goods, it is expedient for us to observe the same rules and precautions, which I proposed to the custom houses of Catalonia and Valencia, in regard to the exportation of both ; and the importation of commodities, fruits and other articles, that shall be brought in from abroad.

C H A P. CII.

The ancient duty paid in the inland parts of Catalonia under the name of Bolla, at the time of cutting woven and other goods, very oppressive. How much this and other taxes, and the vexations arising from the manner of collecting them, have contributed to the destruction of the manufactories and commerce; provisions by way of remedy for these evils.

“ **I**N behalf of the companies of silk and velvet weavers at Barcelona a memorial was presented to his majesty in 1722, setting forth, that a royal mandate had been issued out, directing them to propose such indulgences, and other measures, as might conduce to the improvement and increase of the silk and woollen manufactories in that principality; by virtue of which they have set forth how much those fabricks flourished in former times, by their observing the ordinances established, and prescribing their breadth, weight, and other circumstances; that this law is also observed at this time in the goods woven in that city; but not in such as are brought in from abroad; and therefore, as these are cheaper, though defective,

“ tive,

“ tive, they dispose of them, defrauding the
 “ purchaser, and to the prejudice of our own
 “ manufactories, which have gradually decayed,
 “ notwithstanding there be an ordinance, that
 “ confiscates all such as shall be counterfeit, or
 “ below standard, and imposes ten sols per pound
 “ upon the foreign goods, leaving such as are
 “ manufactured in that country free from this
 “ duty.

“ That a pound of silk pays at entry two sols
 “ and nine deniers ; and cotton at the rate of
 “ 56 per cent. excepting what comes from Malta,
 “ which is rated only at 19 deniers per pound ;
 “ by which imposts the price of the goods made
 “ of these materials is advanced very high ; and
 “ India and other foreign cotton goods pay but
 “ ten per cent. at the same time cotton in the
 “ skeyn or bundle is charged 56 per cent. which
 “ is utterly ruinous to the manufacture of this
 “ sort of woven goods ; because the foreign will
 “ be on this account always cheaper than those
 “ made at home, and more especially, as these
 “ are undervalued for the sake of the cottons
 “ from Asia or India. For though his majesty
 “ in the year 1718 prohibited these woven goods,
 “ the law has not been duely carried into execu-
 “ tion ; for they are introduced under the name
 “ of Dutch, whether they be counterfeited there,
 “ or imported from Asia ; and it is for want of
 “ extending his majesty’s order to a prohibition
 “ of all sorts of printed woven goods, as it was
 “ done in France by Lewis XIV. who not only
 “ forbid the wear of woven goods from the Le-
 “ vant, China, and other parts of Asia, and such
 “ as are made by other nations in imitation of
 “ them ;

“ them ; but also those printed in his own kingdom. And it is by this means his majesty’s subjects are empoverished, and those of other princes enriched.

“ That the principal discouragement in this trade proceeds not only from paying to the duty of the *Bolla*, the 15 per cent. established, but even to the amount of 25 per cent. an advance, that is owing to the unreasonableness of the farmers in the valuation of the goods at the time of receiving this duty ; and for the payment of this revenue the weavers are obliged to enter the looms, with the distinction of the town, house, and street, even though they may not have any woven ; and it is the reason, that none can follow this occupation, but in places where the officers of the *Bolla* reside ; nor is this manufacture extensive, being limited to certain places, viz. Gerona, Manresa, Mataro, and Reus. Moreover there is an additional grievance to the weaver from the troublesome circumstance of affixing leads, when they begin to weave, and after they have done, an entry being first made every time in the book of manifests ; a repeated trouble, when it is sold to the merchant, or sent from one place to another, at which time there is added another lead, and a bond given to return a certificate ; and if it be sold by the yard or palm, wax is to be affixed to the piece sold, deducting it from the book of entries, and the lead at the head of the piece. But if the piece be sold whole, a single *Bolla* is sufficient, with the heavy penalties of confiscation and considerable fines in case of neglect, which has
“ wearied

“ wearied out the weavers by the trouble it occasions, and the being liable to mistakes, for which they are always sure to suffer heavily.

“ That this manner of exacting a duty so excessive takes up a great deal of the weaver’s time in declaring and entring his goods, by his being at a distance from the place, where the entry is made, and the goods stamped ; in measuring them over and over, in being visited at any hour, night or day, the examiners seeking out for new pretences to charge them with frauds ; insomuch that they live not a moment secure from search, and having their family disturbed and made uneasy ; and it is these circumstances, that make this business a very wretched one on account of the snares they are exposed to.

“ That this abuse has been introduced by the sinister views of the collectors, who, as they regard only the raising of vast profit to themselves, do not rate the intrinsic value of the goods, whether silk or woollen, which they are to charge to the Bolla, by the ancient ordinances of the said duty ; and still less by the tarif, which his majesty was pleased to make for like goods for collecting the revenues general, or those upon importation into and exportation out of the kingdom, which was printed at Barcelona in the year 1718, but at a price and value, which the said collectors are pleased to give them, since plain velvets, black as well as other colours, in his majesty’s tarif bear only the intrinsic value of seven livres per cana (which is two Castilian yards), at which rate there is charged upon them the

“ 15 per

“ 15 per cent. for exportation. But when they
“ are sold for home consumption, we find that
“ the collectors arbitrarily make their intrinsic
“ value ten livres per cana, and according to this
“ advanced price they charge the duty of the
“ Bolla, so that by such a proceeding velvet
“ comes to pay above 21 per cent. to the Bolla,
“ according to the real and intrinsic value,
“ which his majesty has given it; and in damasks and other woven goods the manufacturers suffer the same disproportion and injustice, and in some kinds of commodities they pay this duty at the rate of 27 per cent.

“ That this duty of the Bolla is also a great
“ clog upon the sale of goods, as upon some
“ days there is not a regular attendance of the
“ officers at the customary hours; and in a case
“ of necessity, that shall happen not within the
“ usual hours, they cannot be sold; and sometimes the seller, notwithstanding he has dispatched the goods, by their not being sent at the time the buyer wanted them, is disappointed of the opportunity. And since he can only be allowed the space of 24 hours, accidents that happen very frequently, people are very much disinclined to an occupation, that subjects them to so great a servitude.

“ That these, and other inconveniences, not
“ only prejudice those trades, but affect also
“ many other individuals, such as silk throwsters, dyers, linnen and woollen weavers, clothworkers, taylors, and several other occupations, who find equal evils, and suffer no less damage from this duty by trade falling off daily, and being as it were annihilated. Besides that it
“ deprives

“ deprives of sustenance a great number of wo-
 “ men and families, that earn a livelihood by
 “ winding silk, and spinning wool, especially at
 “ this time, when necessity has constrained many
 “ women of good families to maintain them-
 “ selves by labour early and late; and now the
 “ scarcity of this kind of work occasions a la-
 “ mentable indigence, which is deservedly an
 “ object of the paternal tenderness of his majesty,
 “ and calls for a remedy.

“ That even the damage, which his majesty’s
 “ royal patrimony sustains from it, is still great-
 “ er, both because the general decay of these
 “ crafts, by means of which are raised those very
 “ duties, must needs occasion a proportionable
 “ reduction of them, and these, for want of
 “ goods to be taxed, be in like ruinous circum-
 “ stances; and also because contraband goods
 “ are generally foreign, there being no risk upon
 “ them, but only at their coming in; and it is easy
 “ to bring them in on account of the little room
 “ silks take up; and after they are once brought in
 “ unentred, the consumption of them is certain.
 “ These are the true reasons, that notwithstand-
 “ ing the duty be so high, and chargeable upon
 “ all goods, whether silk or woollen, made at
 “ home for wearing apparel, it brings in from
 “ twenty to 25,000 ducats, yearly; and upon the
 “ imports 60,000 ducats, a little more or less,
 “ and the stock on which they are raised is to be
 “ valued at above 600,000 dollars. As this is
 “ a very trifling sum, which is raised by the en-
 “ tries, the kingdom suffers a triple damage from
 “ it, the extraction of her coin, a decrease in its
 “ inhabitants, and the total ruin of commerce.

“ But

“ But in case we abolish a tax, that is so pernicious to the common wealth, the revenue would find a great augmentation, as we should insure an increase of our manufactures, and a livelihood for our people, detain the money in his majesty’s dominions, and revive both a foreign and a home trade. These were the motives that induced them to petition his majesty to take compassion of their case, and order the duty of the Bolla to be no longer imposed upon woven and other goods made of silk, wool, flax, and cotton, that should be manufactured in that principality, and that it be only continued upon the foreign goods, and at the same time to confirm, and enlarge the privileges, indulgences, and prerogatives, that were granted them.

“ It was made appear by a particular representation of ministers, that very well understood the interests of Catalonia, that during the two last centuries the manufacture and commerce of all the woven goods above mentioned flourished in that principality, both by means of the ingenuity and industry of its inhabitants, and the populousness of the province, so that few or no foreign commodities were brought in; but that they have decayed as much by the accident of wars and epidemical diseases, and having their materials, and even manufactured goods loaded with excessive duties, and it has given occasion to their having been drained of considerable sums of money, to pay for such as have come from abroad. Hence has also resulted great prejudice to his majesty’s revenues, especially on account of the little

VOL. II. Y “ money

“ money that circulates, and is detained in the
 “ country, the scarcity of which lessens the taxes,
 “ and makes it very difficult to get what is raised
 “ upon them; inconveniencies, that can only be
 “ remedied by re-establishing those manufacto-
 “ ries, reducing the duties laid both upon the
 “ materials and woven goods, and encouraging
 “ the weavers by immunities and privileges.

“ That the duty of the Bolla consists of a fif-
 “ teen per cent. ad valorem upon all the above
 “ goods, and is charged at the time of retailing,
 “ or disposal of them for the wear and con-
 “ sumption of its inhabitants, of whatever condi-
 “ tion they be, including even the ecclesiasticks,
 “ by virtue of a bull from the Pope; and that
 “ the form of collecting it is very offensive, and
 “ a clog upon trade and manufactures, both for
 “ the reasons already alledged in the memorial
 “ just now cited, and others, which the above
 “ ministers have added, and apprehend to be un-
 “ avoidable, so long as the duty of the Bolla shall
 “ subsist; the abolishing of which they judge
 “ necessary for the recovery of those fabricks, as
 “ it has been found so in the kingdom of Va-
 “ lencia, since the duty, that goes under the
 “ name of *general del corte*, and resembles that of
 “ the Bolla, both in its nature and manner of
 “ collecting, was suppressed by order of his maje-
 “ sty: observing farther, that this duty is farmed
 “ at little more than fifty thousand dollars, by
 “ which the king's revenue is benefited 27,000
 “ dollars, and that if no other tax were imposed
 “ to replace it; the treasury would receive no
 “ prejudice from it, but rather be advantaged,
 “ when we consider how much the other reve-

" nues would be augmented ; for the moment
 " the manufactories should be enlarged, there
 " would be more contributors, and a greater con-
 " sumption both of commodities and fruits, upon
 " which several other imposts depend.

" That the pensions, or claims upon the duty
 " of the Bolla, and the revenues *general*, as set-
 " tled to that year, consist of 23,000 dollars,
 " and that to replace part of this sum, it might
 " be ordered, that fifteen per cent. be charged in
 " the custom house upon every thing, that shall
 " go out or come into that principality, as we
 " find it in the ports of Castile, instead of the ten
 " per cent. which most part of what is entred
 " for Catalonia now pays, an abatement, that
 " was made in consideration of the high duty of
 " the Bolla ; and that the said fifteen per cent.
 " be exacted, regulating it by the *tarif*, or book
 " of rates, which is made for Catalonia. By this
 " means will be prevented the confusion arising
 " from the reduction of coin, weights, and mea-
 " sures of that principality to a standard with
 " those of Castile, as they differ very much from
 " each other, as well as the names that are given
 " there to commodities and provisions.

" They declared also, that cloths, bays and
 " other woollen goods, whether manufactured
 " in that country, or brought from abroad, pay,
 " besides the Bolla, another tax called *plomo de*
 " *ramos*, which consists of six deniers upon each
 " cana of cloth ; four upon that of bays ; and
 " three upon every cana of the other goods, that
 " are narrower, which is collected upon the
 " home manufactures at the time of taking them
 " out of the loom,

“ That in the custom houses of Barcelona is
 “ also charged, besides the stated duties, three or
 “ four quartillos per cent. for that of the *Puer-*
 “ *tas*, and five fixths per cent. for that of the
 “ *Pariage*, imposed upon all goods, thar come
 “ in by shipping. But that spicery, paper, ca-
 “ cao, sugar, vanellas, and others, that pay the
 “ fifteen per cent. are not chargeable to the said
 “ duties of *Puertas* and *Pariage*, in considera-
 “ tion of the other being so high ; the case is the
 “ same with all such goods as come by sea or
 “ land from the other custom houses of Spain,
 “ with a certificate of having paid the duties of
 “ fifteen per cent.

“ That the increase, which his majesty’s re-
 “ venue will receive by advancing the duties,
 “ that are now paid in Catalonia upon entry into
 “ that kingdom, to fifteen per cent. in the shape
 “ abovementioned, is five per cent. a little more
 “ or less, in the custom houses out of Barcelona
 “ upon all sorts of linnens, woven goods of thread
 “ and cotton, and upon wines brought in from
 “ any place out of the kingdom.

“ That it is one and two thirds per cent. up-
 “ on all sorts of leather, skins, and wax from the
 “ Levant, loose cotton from Malta, Alquitran,
 “ cochinille, campeche, wood, copperas, lead,
 “ gunpowder, pitch, and tin oar ; and upon all
 “ goods made of silk, hair and wool, eleven and
 “ two thirds per cent. and the same upon all
 “ fish, salt beef, thread, dyed silk, ribbons of all
 “ sorts, stockings, hats, hardwares, iron, steel
 “ and copper unwrought, pipe staves, dried
 “ fruits, all sorts of apothecary’s drugs, and other
 “ small articles, sheep, hogs, mules, &c. and
 “ though

“ though there be charged about 52 per cent.
“ in the said custom houses out of Barcelona,
“ upon all sorts of goods made up, or worked
“ with the needle for wearing apparel, tin manu-
“ factured, and other materials wrought up in
“ any shape, as also cotton spun or in the skeyn
“ brought from the Levant, so few are the said
“ commodities, that are brought in and entred
“ upon account of the high duty, that they can
“ very little reduce those of the fifteen per cent.
“ that shall be charged, nay the product will
“ be rather augmented by a reduction of the duty,
“ as we shall prevent the frauds, that are usually
“ committed in this merchandise for the reasons
“ abovementioned.

“ That upon fruits of their own growth, and
“ other goods exported by sea out of that prin-
“ cipality for any other kingdom, or by the fron-
“ tiers for France by land, his majesty's revenue
“ will be a gainer by this establishment of fifteen
“ per cent. and in particular of an eight and a
“ three per cent. upon all sorts of wines, bran-
“ dies, vinegar, oils, biscuit, hard soap, parch-
“ ment, almonds, filberts, pine apples, walnuts,
“ chestnuts, and all sorts of seeds, pulse, lemons,
“ limes, oranges, and citrons; upon saffron about
“ six per cent. and upon all other sorts of goods
“ and fruits of their own growth, that shall be ex-
“ ported, eleven and two thirds per cent. nearly
“ according to the valuation made of all of them
“ in the tariffs of that principality.

“ That after taking off the duty of the Bolla
“ upon goods made of silk, hair, and wool, it
“ seems proper and natural to do the same to
“ that upon hats, which is also imposed both up-

“ on the foreign and home manufacture, at the
 “ rate of a sols of a Catalan ardites upon every
 “ hat of whatever price ; and this duty is charged
 “ as universally as that upon woven goods ; as
 “ also is that of the *Bolla* upon cards, whether
 “ they be of a foreign or home manufacture, and
 “ both are farmed at the price of 1633 livres ar-
 “ dites yearly, the impost upon the said cards be-
 “ ing a real ardites upon every pack ; and that
 “ this may continue under the title of the reve-
 “ nue upon cards, as it is in the rest of the pro-
 “ vinces of Spain, under an injunction to levy
 “ this impost rigorously ; and in such shape this
 “ revenue alone may bring in as much or more,
 “ than what this tax and that upon hats is farmed
 “ at ; but that it ought to be put under admi-
 “ nistration on accompt of the crown, and the
 “ introduction of foreign cards into that princi-
 “ pality prohibited ; so that there will be an in-
 “ crease in the home manufacture, and the far-
 “ mers of this duty will be prevented from grant-
 “ ing the indulgences in it, which it is presumed,
 “ they do, and charge only a moiety of it, by way
 “ of preventing the frauds that are usually com-
 “ mitted by running foreign cards ; and it is on
 “ this account, that nobody will give a better
 “ price for both farms ; and that, if it shall be
 “ found expedient, there may be laid an addi-
 “ tional sols upon every pack of cards, by way
 “ of equivalent to replace the sols, that is now
 “ charged to the duty of the *Bolla* upon every
 “ hat.

“ That as the ecclesiasticks and knights are
 “ not exempt from the duty of the *Bolla*, and
 “ they contribute to it by virtue of a bull from

“ the

“ the Pope, it seems, that upon being eased of so
“ heavy a load, they should chearfully admit the
“ advantageous establishment, and pay the ad-
“ vance upon the duties *general*, and *of war*, &c.
“ now chargeable in the custom houses, and
“ which they are also liable to themselves, so as
“ to raise them up to the fifteen per cent. that
“ shall be laid upon all goods and merchandise,
“ purchased for their own use and consumption,
“ since this impost is much easier than that of
“ the Bolla, with an exemption from the duties
“ of the *Puertas* and *Pariage* within Barcelona,
“ to which they are liable, and the rest of the
“ families and inhabitants, who do not enjoy this
“ immunity, should pay it, in case it be ordered
“ that these two duties continue in that city up-
“ on foreign commodities brought in, at above
“ fifteen per cent. which shall be laid upon them.

“ That measure was also represented to be a
“ sure one, which his majesty was pleased to take,
“ and of which mention has been made in chap-
“ ters 55 and 101, for the encouragement of the
“ manufactories of Valencia, and what his Most
“ Christian Majesty is said to have made use of,
“ by prohibiting under rigorous penalties the
“ wear of all manufactures from the Levant,
“ China, and other parts of Asia; as also such as
“ are made in imitation of them in any part of
“ Europe, even those printed in his own king-
“ dom without any limitation; and that it would
“ be prudent to make the law in all his majesty’s
“ dominions, adding all these circumstances to
“ the prohibition, abovementioned, which his
“ majesty was pleased to order by his royal de-
“ cree of June 20, 1718, by its being evident,

“ that the beauty and cheapness of like goods is
 “ the thing, that makes them please, and find a
 “ market, to the ruin of our own manufactories,
 “ and the prejudice of this kingdom and its inha-
 “ bitants, who, imposed upon by the seeming
 “ reasonableness in the price, are put to greater
 “ expence by the bad wear of them, which is
 “ owing to their not being of the standard and
 “ goodness required by law; and by this means
 “ our own commodities no longer find a vent;
 “ for being made better, they cannot be sold at
 “ the same price, and our manufactories decay,
 “ or are quite destroyed, and in consequence of
 “ it his majesty’s duties.

“ It was proposed at the same time, that in case
 “ the duty of the Bolla, which had hitherto been
 “ chargeable at the time of retailing, should be
 “ taken off, to lay a duty upon the importation
 “ and exportation by sea or land of all sorts of
 “ goods and fruits, whether foreign, or of their
 “ own growth and produce, that do not in that
 “ principality pay the fifteen per cent. and that
 “ it do not exceed the difference between what
 “ they are now charged and the said fifteen per
 “ cent. taking off the excess, or the duty, which
 “ made up the fifteen per cent. and was charge-
 “ able upon the retailer.

“ That it should be considered, we by this
 “ step guard against the opposition, which the
 “ ecclesiasticks may make, and which must va-
 “ nish as void of all foundation, since they will
 “ have no reason to pretend, that their immunity
 “ has been invaded by the charge of fifteen per
 “ cent. upon goods, which they shall import from
 “ other kingdoms for their own use and consump-
 “ tion

“ tion; because they would contribute less to the
“ revenue, being inclined to consider this aug-
“ mentation, as a new tax, from which they are
“ exempt, though it should be deemed a substi-
“ tute for the fifteen per cent. of the said Bolla,
“ which they are under obligation to pay. Since,
“ as it is ordered to exact an additional sum equal
“ to the excess of the fifteen per cent. above what
“ is now charged to the revenues general, and of
“ war, in the custom house at importation and
“ exportation, it is manifest, that the same tax,
“ which the ecclesiasticks are liable to, will be
“ still preserved, and with no other difference than
“ in the mode of collecting, which is an act of
“ sovereignty in princes, and in this instance
“ visibly to the advantage of the very ecclesiasticks,
“ who would be excused the payment of
“ fifteen per cent. upon the retailer.

“ Supposing that this difficulty, which palpably
“ vanishes, could only occur in commodities, which
“ they should purchase in other kingdoms for their
“ own use, and import into the principality at their
“ own risk, but not in those, which they should
“ buy in it for the same purpose of foreigners, or
“ natives that are the importers, by these being
“ the persons, who, by their entering them for
“ trade, are the occasion, are indebted, and ought
“ to pay those of the Diezmos and Puertas, and
“ no less upon those, which the ecclesiasticks shall
“ export for sale in other kingdoms, but its being
“ an act of trade and commerce, which obliges
“ them to the payment, and his majesty has also
“ determined the thing to be general.

“ That on the same account other nations cannot
“ remonstrate, pleading that they are charged
“ higher

“ higher duties, than they were in the reign of
 “ king Charles the second (who is in glory) nor
 “ that they pay more than the natives; it appear-
 “ ing, as it does appear, that as well foreign goods
 “ and commodities as our own contributed, and
 “ do contribute to all the said duties at entry,
 “ and some about 52 per cent. and fifteen per
 “ cent. for that of the Bolla at the time of retail-
 “ ing, and that by this new establishment pro-
 “ posed, it cannot equal even the latter charge,
 “ the uncertainty of an augmentation is made
 “ plain, and a reduction of the duties, they are
 “ obliged to pay, quite evident; and consequent-
 “ ly a greater advantage to their trade, which
 “ even without such circumstances would war-
 “ rant the regulation of the fifteen per cent. which
 “ is contributed in all the custom houses of Spain,
 “ and in the kingdom of Valencia, where it is
 “ established.”

This is the substance of a representation made
 by the silk weavers of Barcelona, and of a me-
 morial presented by ministers zealous in the ser-
 vice of his majesty, and who very well under-
 stood the interests of that principality, and de-
 liver also their sentiments in respect to some points,
 which are considered in this chapter. And I must
 needs say, that the reasons here urged for taking
 off the said duty of the Bolla are so convincing
 and plain, that it would be mis-spending time
 to detain the reader with any farther explication.
 The bare perusal of this narrative is sufficient to
 make us apprehend the interest we have in sup-
 pressing this most pernicious tax; and we have
 nothing farther to consider, than the best manner
 of carrying it into execution.

It has been already said, that the annual produce of this revenue amounts to little more than fifty thousand dollars, and as there are charged upon it pensions to 23,000 dollars, as it stood in the year 1722, there will remain a balance of 27,000 in favour of the treasury. And it is my apprehension, that in respect to this sum, there will be no temptation to seek for duties of another kind, as an equivalent to replace it; for do we but once take off this heavy clog upon our manufactories and trade, the king's revenue will be so considerably advanced, that if it happen to lose in one way this small sum, it will acquire above a hundred thousand dollars in another. And if in aid to this measure we should take in those, which I recommended in the last and some other chapters, as general provisions in favour of manufactures and commerce, it may be expected, that the improvements to his majesty's revenue for Catalonia only would exceed two hundred thousand doblons, independant of other favourable consequences, that will result from thence to the advantage of the monarchy, and which have been already pointed out.

Though it be just, that the 23,000 dollars, chargeable to the pensions upon the duty of the Bolla, be consigned over to a revenue fixed and sure, that they may be punctually paid, I do not think it necessary, or expedient, that on this account we cause to be paid the fifteen per cent. which is proposed at entry in the custom houses outwards and inwards, and charging it indifferently upon all merchandise and fruits, both because this general rule would be averse to the good disposition and management of commerce, which
calls

332 The THEORY and PRACTICE

calls for those distinctions and differences to be made in the book of rates, as I have set forth at large from the 81st to the 94th chapter; and because it is expedient, that the duties upon exports and imports in Catalonia be upon a level with those that are now in force, or shall hereafter be established in the rest of the provinces of Spain upon the sea coast, taking due care to advance some of them, and reduce others, in order to discourage the importation of foreign manufactures, and to facilitate the exportation of our own, and for other services, which have been intimated in the abovementioned and some other chapters. Upon these accounts I apprehend, that no other innovation should be made in the custom houses upon the coast of that principality, and those upon the confines of France, save such a reform, as will place the duties upon exports and imports on the very same footing, as they are settled in the custom houses under the crown of Castile, and even in those of the kingdom of Valencia, including in the sum exacted, not only the Diezmos, and the other duties properly belonging to the custom house, but also the imposts of the Millones, which are at the same time charged upon the entry of certain commodities, in particular, fish, paper, cacao, sugar, and other things, observing the regulation I proposed in the chapters 85 and 87; in order that the payment of the abovementioned imposts of the Millones be not charged double in that principality, and in Valencia. It is also to be observed by way of preparation for such a reform, that certain goods and fruits now pay in the custom houses of Catalonia above the fifteen per cent. and others much less

less, without any justifiable motive for such an inequality, and which it is expedient to correct, and adjust to the plan, which I have drawn out for all the custom houses of Spain in general. In favour of such an uniformity, or equality, among other things may be urged, that any difference whatever, which should be established or tolerated, would disturb the order and good œconomy of commerce; and it is certain, that as there is no particular motive to demand or allow of exceptions, under this circumstance no advantage can be dispensed to one province, without doing injury to another; and in case any of them should be oppressed by the disposition of the above duties, it would be the same thing, as to banish and annihilate the commerce of those places, to the great damage of his majesty's revenues, and other interested persons.

As it appears, that cloths, bays, and other woollen goods, whether manufactured in that country, or imported from abroad, pay, besides the Bolla, a duty, that has been mentioned under the title of *plomos de ramos*, and that the collecting of it creates great vexation, it will be also prudent to take it off, at least upon the goods manufactured at home.

To return to the obligation we are under, to appropriate some other fixed revenue for the payment of the said 23,000 dollars it is chargeable with to the pensions, I am of opinion, that pursuing in the main his majesty's plan, in respect to the kingdom of Valencia, as it has been explained in the chapters 55 and 101, we may continue the duty of the Bolla, which is now paid upon cards, and consists of a real ardites, and to
add

add a sols of that money; so that what will be chargeable upon each pack, must in the whole amount to something above a real and half vellon; and this revenue may also be monopolised, and the importation and consumption of foreign cards be absolutely prohibited, as it is the practice in almost every country.

We may also continue the duties, which, under the title of *Puertas* and *Pariage*, are chargeable in the custom house of Barcelona, and which has been observed to be somewhat above four and a half per cent. on condition, that they be demanded only upon the commodities and fruits, which shall come in from abroad, and received upon all of them without exception to any country.

The duty of the Bolla, which the hatters now pay, may at the same time be in force upon all such as shall be imported from foreign kingdoms, without making any innovation of the continuation of these duties, both as they are very small, and as of their own nature they may be valued as city Arbitrios to bear the charges of their own justiciary, as it is done at Malaga, Cadiz, Sevil, and other places, notwithstanding the principal custom house duties, which are payable to the revenue.

The produce of these four small revenues, cards, Puertas, Pariages, and Bolla upon foreign hats may be appropriated as a fund for the payment of the abovementioned 23,000 dollars to the pensions; and in consideration that they will not be sufficient to discharge the whole, it may be ordered, that the price of salt which is sold in that principality for their own consumption, be advanced two reals vellon upon every fanega, as it is done in Valencia under the same circumstances (as

(as it has been already mentioned) and that the amount from this duty, or advanced price, be also appropriated to the above pensions, or debt upon the Bolla, without giving occasion to the ecclesiasticks, or any other interested persons, to complain of this imposition, or the rest, which I propose to change and increase, since upon the whole what will then be charged upon them will be so much less, than the amount of the impost of the Bolla, to the payment of which they are at this time obliged, and will be exempt from, in case these regulations shall be approved.

It may be expected, that all these branches of the revenues will yield sufficient for the entire payment of the pensions, as they now stand, and even somewhat more, than they are rated in their clear value. However, should there be found some deficiency in the experiment, orders may be given to make an exact estimate of their value, and make up the amount of what is short out of the principal duties of the custom houses. For though by this means his majesty's revenue will be obliged to pay some portion of them, which will be always very moderate, it will not sustain any loss, when we consider the great improvement it must needs be to the revenues, as soon as we remove the great clogs, that now bear down the manufactories and trade of that principality. But should it be found, that the produce of the said small revenues exceeds the amount of pensions, we may then apply the surplus to the use of the treasury; or rather take off the duty, which is proposed, of two reals vellon upon a fanega of salt; or any other of them, which shall appear better proportioned to the state of the exceeding.

C H A P.

C H A P. CIII.

Measures to increase the revenue of tobacco in Spain, by better management in the purchase of it in the island of Cuba: That it may be brought over at a small charge in his majesty's own ships, or those belonging to private merchants in that trade, by their touching at the Havana. Advantages also to be made by roll tobacco in that island, and taking proper steps to increase the manufacture of tobacco in this kingdom, as also the consumption and trade in all sorts of this commodity.

AT the close of the 19th chapter, speaking of the state and value of his majesty's revenues, I intimated the considerable increase, which that of tobacco had received, and that some persons of experience and publick spirit assured me, that if proper regulations were made for the better improvement, administration, and sale of the curious tobaccos from the Havana, this revenue would raise five or six millions of crowns, from the greater consumption there would be of it, both in his majesty's dominions and foreign kingdoms, where it is eagerly sought after, and much admired, especially what is washed and made up at Sevil, and I did not descend into particulars on the subject, because I was not sufficiently furnished with materials to do it safely. But after a considerable part of this treatise was printed off, Don Francisco de Varas y Valdes, a person very well experienced in the India trade, has obliged me with several pieces of information, that may be depended upon, and relative

lative to this important affair, the substance of which I have thought proper to give in this place; because it may conduce greatly to the service of his majesty and the general advantage of the kingdom, acknowledging, that the principal of what is related or proposed in this chapter, we owe to the penetration and zeal of the minister above-mentioned, and what additions my inferior abilities have been able to make, is to be reduced to some few circumstances of less importance, though pertinent to this subject.

Tobacco is the most profitable and certain revenue, which his majesty possesses, and will be daily receiving improvements, if we employ the care and circumspection, which it deserves, in the administration of it.

There have been frequent consultations upon the decay of it, and the badness of the tobaccos, and the small quantity of the strong and leaf tobacco which is brought from the Havana; and for this reason proposals have been several times made to his majesty, that three or four hulks be every year dispatched to that port to fetch the tobacco, we want, and at other times it has been represented, that for the better supply of the manufactories, it would be prudent to contract with foreigners for certain quantities of strong tobacco, of which there is in general a scarcity; as also of the leaf tobacco conceiting, that our ships cannot bring over sufficient for our ordinary consumption.

These two proposals (like several others that have been made) are apprehended to be very prejudicial; the first, because it would create confusion, and do injury in the trade between these king-

doms and the Indies, more especially in that of the flotas and galeons, which will always merit our first attention, independant of the great expence, that must arise from the fitting out and maintenance of the said hulks. The second, because it would rob his majesty's subjects of the profits of this commerce, and resign it up without any kind of necessity to foreigners. For it is certain, that the defects, which have been complained of, proceed entirely from our own negligence, and may be corrected with great ease; and when ever we shall be pleased to have in Spain the largest magazines of strong and leaf tobacco for chewing or snuff, there cannot be the least difficulty in doing it, especially at a time we have so regular a navigation from America, and the ships employed in it, are capable of bringing yearly double the quantity of what is expended or consumed in the manufactories of the kingdom. For since the consumption is three millions five hundred thousand pounds, and it is plain that his majesty's ships and the merchant men are sufficient to import six millions yearly for the consumption of his majesty's dominions, and even the supply of demands abroad, without any need of contracts with foreigners or others, or even to make any alteration in the sailing orders of the flotas, galeons, azogue, registers and advice ships; because they are sufficient for transporting that quantity with great ease, provided they touch once a year at the Havana, which they may do, without running any risk of the loading they return with, for this is usually very light.

That this revenue may be raised to, and preserved in its meridian glory, it is expedient, that we procure large quantities of fine washed tobacco

bacco, well flavoured and good; and that this be manufactured to the best advantage, we must import a quantity answerable to our consumption of the strong and unmanufactured tobacco and snuff, and all the cut and leaf tobacco, that shall be wanted, as well for grinding as pigtail. Such a regulation is the more convenient, as his majesty may order to be brought, on the account of the crown, a third part of the tobaccos, that shall be necessary, leaving the other two thirds to be purchased by Spanish merchants, who may dispose of them in Spain for the use of the revenue, as it has been always done, they being paid for them according to the goodness of the commodity; for in this shape his majesty's revenue will be very much benefited, and his subjects have the convenience of bartering their own goods for tobacco without any risk. And as to such as shall be brought on his majesty's accompt, whether they be snuff or leaf, should come over in the king's ships, on board which they may be stowed conveniently; and the rest, as it has been done of late years, be shipped on board the private trade upon freight, at the rate of eight reals plate per arroba, which is so current a price to the owners of vessels, that they will ship tobaccos preferably to any sort of fruit.

By such a provision we shall never be exposed to the want of good tobaccos; and that we may possess them in plenty, and be less liable to a scarcity of fine and washed tobaccos, which are so much admired in foreign countries, it will be proper at the same time for his majesty to appoint, and constantly have at the Havana a person of skill and experience in tobacco, and of ap-

proved integrity and publick spirit, to purchase every year at the time of harvest, eight thousand quintals of leaf tobacco, and two thousand quintals of strong made into snuff, both of the best kind, or larger quantities, if there shall be a necessity. For as it is at the time of harvest, and we go to market with ready money, it will be procured with little trouble, and no difficulty; and there is no question, but by buying up a million of pounds, which may be done yearly upon his majesty's accompt, and what the private traders will bring over in the flotas, galeons, and register ships, our manufactories will be supplied with plenty of choice tobaccos; so that there will be every day a sensible increase of the revenue; and should it be found afterwards, that by reason of the goodness and better management of the tobaccos, there be a greater consumption of them, both at home and abroad, as it is very natural to imagine, larger quantities may be purchased both here and there.

That every thing may be upon a footing, which will improve the revenue, as much as can be wished, and prevent many losses and unnecessary charges, we ought to increase the number of mills and workshops in the Sevil manufactory; for as those that are now established cannot yield a quantity of washed tobacco sufficient for our own consumption, much less to answer the demands for it from abroad, where it is valued and eagerly sought after, they are obliged to labour in them day and night, not without great confusion, besides the expence of six or seven hundred lights, from whence ensue great prejudice, and it is not the least, that by their hurry and disorder they cannot

not manufacture this commodity so well as it ought to be; a thing that redounds to the discredit of the fabrick, though it be very famous all over the world.

To guard against these inconveniencies, by augmenting the number of mills, magazines, and workshops, some persons have proposed the erecting of a new manufactory, making use of the old materials, and building it upon ground belonging to the crown, with all the conveniencies, that shall be necessary. Upon this head I have had an opportunity of consulting the engineer general Don George Prospero de Verbom, who is sensible of the importance of such a work; for he told me, that having taken a survey himself of the ground most proper for it within that city, as also considered the strength and extent requisite for a building, which is to contain such a number and variety of workshops, and other conveniencies answerable to the augmentation, ease, and security of the said manufactory, he had pitched upon the best site for the building, and determined the dimensions, and all other circumstances relating to it, to enable him to form a draught or plan of this important edifice; and that, though it will cost a great deal, it ought to be no objection, considering the advantages, that will result from it; so great, that his majesty's revenue will in a few months make itself whole after such a disbursement; both by means of the profits, that will arise from the larger consumption of washed tobaccoes, and the advantages, that will be instantly obtained in the articles of carriage, waste, thefts, and high wages, which are now occasioned by the straitness and other defects of the workshops, and more especially as they are contiguous to other families;

families; a circumstance too favourable to many abuses, and all of them reasons, that prove it convenient and necessary to direct the plan of such an edifice to be instantly formed, with its elevation, profile, and charge; and, with the approbation of his majesty, to give orders, and take the necessary steps for carrying on the work with all the expedition, that shall be possible.

Though it be apprehended, that the manufacture of Sevil, thus enlarged and improved, may suffice to supply all his majesty's dominions with washed tobaccos, it would be also our interest to have a considerable quantity for a foreign market, now that they are so much desired by other nations, who very strongly apply for them by many merchants, and sometimes without any regard to the price, provided they be of the best kind; so that his majesty's revenue may receive a considerable improvement by this channel. And in order to make the thing more secure, we should do well to establish in Madrid, or in the neighbourhood, another manufacture for this kind of tobaccos under able workmen, that may be procured from Andalusia, in order to provide sufficient quantities for the consumption of the capital, and the neighbouring provinces. By this measure there will be a considerable overplus at Sevil, which, after satisfying the demands of the rest of Spain, and what is shipped for Peru, and other kingdoms of America, may be sent abroad to Italy, France, England, and other parts of Europe.

Moreover, the traffick, and providing a sufficiency of roll tobacco, merits a particular attention, if we consider the great consumption of it in this kingdom, that it has hitherto been bought
of

of foreigners at a very high price, and that by this means we have been drained of great sums of money, which has arisen from there not having been a manufacture of the kind in his majesty's dominions. Sensible of this disadvantage, there was a design, in the year 1717, to set up a manufacture of roll tobacco at the Havana. With this view two workmen were sent over, whom we were assured to be skilled in this commodity; but though they made some trifling quantities, that were sent to Spain, these proved to be so very bad, that they could not be disposed of, and all persons of skill agreed, that the miscarriage was owing to their not gathering the plant in a proper season, and steeping it in the melasses long enough to make it unite and bind close, or to give it a flavour and preserve it, notwithstanding it be certain, that they possessed the principal ingredient, which is the leaf, much better and fitter for the purpose, than that of Brazil. For these reasons it behoves to take the utmost care, that there be a manufacture at the Havana to supply all the roll tobacco, that shall be necessary for the consumption of these kingdoms, as well as to answer the demands of other countries, especially as it may be accomplished at a very small charge and trouble, by sending thither two good workmen, that have been employed in preparing roll tobacco in Portugal. And there is no doubt, but if we bear the expence of their voyage, and appoint them a settled salary, they will be very ready to go over, and thus not only set on foot the manufacture, but also instruct many of the natives, to the great advantage of the people and the treasury.

Lastly, I apprehend, that good management in the purchase, transport, manufacture, consumption and traffick of the tobaccoes from the Havana, is one of the superior interests of the monarchy, and merits an especial regard, as it is the most flourishing revenue of the crown, even independant of the improvements, which may be expected; and yet it is a very easy and gentle tax, as it is shared by millions of people. And though on this account it be but a trifle to each individual, it is a very great sum, which is raised upon the whole; besides that it is in some measure a voluntary tax, as it does not fall upon any of the supports of life; nay, it rather seems, that an increase of the price tends to correct or lessen a vice, which has already taken too deep a root, and which by its excess cannot fail of being prejudicial to health. I conclude this article with saying, that his majesty by this single revenue well conducted at the Havana and in Spain may be enabled to maintain more land and sea forces, than other princes of Europe with their whole patrimony.

C H A P. CIV.

Several observations and authorities relating to the standard, weight, and other circumstances of the coin. Some measures proposed to induce the merchants readily to bring into the mint, as well the silver coined in the Indies, as the rest of the bullion, that shall come over in ingots, bars, and other shapes. Some farther reflections on this delicate and interesting affair.

THE standard, weight, and other circumstances of coin are so intimately connected with commerce, that no person will be surpris'd, if this important consideration obtain a place in this work, though I shall barely repeat what others have written upon the subject. Nor shall I ever presume upon my own strength to tread this dangerous path, and offer my opinion in respect to the rules, that ought to be observed in proportioning and coining money, which is a very arduous and difficult undertaking, even to those, who are best skilled, both in the theory and practice of it. However, that this treatise of commerce may not fail in so essential a point, I shall give in this chapter, what that prince of christian politicians, Don Diego de Saavedra, has observed and recommended in his 69th essay, *ferro et auro*; and though this essay contains several other very wise maxims of government, which, as they are the fountains of publick happiness, merit the first attention of sovereigns, and their ministers, I have thought proper to take only those clauses relating to the coin, which, being an inference from the discovery of the Indies, are as follows.

“ And

“ And as persons flatter themselves with hav-
 “ ing more from their revenues, than they really
 “ produce, magnificence and pomp daily in-
 “ creased; the pay, salaries, and other charges of
 “ the crown being augmented, in confidence of
 “ receiving that vast wealth from abroad, which
 “ being ill conducted and employed, could not
 “ be sufficient to answer those great expences,
 “ and was the occasion of taking up money by
 “ way of loan, and this gave birth to usury and
 “ extortion. Necessity became more pressing,
 “ and obliged them to very injurious measures,
 “ The most destructive was making an altera-
 “ tion of the coin, without considering, that it
 “ ought to be preserved pure and inviolable, as
 “ our religion, and that our monarchs, Alonso
 “ the wise, Alonso XI. and Henry II. who
 “ did it, greatly endangered, both the kingdom,
 “ and their own persons, by which fatal exam-
 “ ple we should take warning. But however
 “ dangerous this evil proved, neither example
 “ nor experience avail. King Philip III. deaf to
 “ all these admonitions, doubled the value of the
 “ copper money, that hitherto had its just pro-
 “ portion, in order to serve for purchasing of
 “ small articles, and answered to the higher coin.
 “ Foreigners were sensible of the value, which
 “ the mint gave that vile mineral, and made it
 “ a trading commodity, importing copper mo-
 “ ney into Spain, and carrying away our silver,
 “ gold, and other merchandise, so that they did
 “ us more damage, than if they had set ashore,
 “ all the serpents, and poisonous animals of Africa,
 “ And the Spaniards, who had before made a
 “ joke of the inhabitants of Rhodes, because they
 “ used

“ used copper money, and at that time were wil-
 “ ling to introduce it into Spain, became the ri-
 “ dicule of other nations. Commerce was em-
 “ barassed by the weight and low value of the
 “ metal. Prices were advanced, and commerce
 “ withdrew, as it had done in the reign of Alonso
 “ the wise. Buying and selling in a manner
 “ ceased, and consequently the king’s revenues
 “ sunk, and it was necessary to look out for new
 “ ways and means to lay taxes and raise money,
 “ so that the substance of Castile for want of trade
 “ was daily consuming; and this obliged them
 “ to repeat the same unhappy measures, one false
 “ step giving rise to another. Thus our misfor-
 “ tunes rolled on in a circle, threatening still greater
 “ ruin, unless time should apply a remedy, by re-
 “ ducing the copper money to its intrinsic va-
 “ lue.

“ I dare not undertake a reform of the coinage,
 “ it is the eye of the republick, and shrinks at the
 “ gentlest touch of a hand; and our wisest way
 “ is to leave it, as it is, and not depart from an-
 “ cient usage. No penetration can be aware of
 “ the injuries that arise from innovations in this
 “ case, till experience point them out; for as it
 “ is the rule and measure of all transactions of
 “ business, when this is disconcerted, every body
 “ is a sufferer, trade is disordered, and the com-
 “ monwealth, as it were, out of itself. On this
 “ account it was a wise step in the kingdom of
 “ Aragon, after the renunciation of king Peter II.
 “ to form an oath and oblige all their future
 “ princes to take it before their coronation, that
 “ they would make no alteration in the coin.
 “ This is the obligation of a prince, as pope In-
 “ nocent

“nocent III. wrote to the same king Peter, when
 “that kingdom was in rebellion about it. The
 “reason is, a prince is subject to the law of na-
 “tions, and ought, as being security for the pub-
 “lick faith, to take care there be no alteration
 “in the current coin, which may be made, ei-
 “ther in the matter, form or quantity, and no
 “kingdom can be under good œconomy, where
 “the coinage is not pure and just. But not
 “wholly to neglect an article, in which the pub-
 “lick is so deeply interested, I shall make two
 “remarks. First, that our coinage will then
 “be regular, and not liable to any disadvantage,
 “when there shall be no higher advance upon
 “the intrinsick value, then the charges of coin-
 “ing; and when the quantity of alloy in our
 “silver and gold is the same, which other prin-
 “ces give them; for in this case, they will not
 “be extracted out of the kingdom. Secondly,
 “that the coin be of the same weight and value
 “as that of other princes, giving leave also for
 “foreign money to be current, since it does not
 “really affect the authority of a prince to let
 “money stamped with foreign arms be current
 “in his kingdom, as these only shew the weight
 “and value of that metal. This seems a more
 “necessary measure in monarchies, that have
 “commerce, and an interest with several other
 “nations.”

King Philip II. understood the importance
 and security of this maxim, and carried it into
 execution so far as concerned the currency of fo-
 reign coin, as appears from law 13. tit. 21. lib. 5.
 of the body of statutes, &c. where it is expressly
 ordered, that all foreign coin, which is of the
 same

same standard and weight with the coin of these kingdoms, shall pass current for equal value. As to the other points I refer to the instances and solid reasoning of our excellent author on this head; and shall be content with setting forth only the real state of our own coin, and the principles upon which I founded the notion suggested in the 3^d chapter, in respect to the injurious consequences, and loss, which I apprehend this kingdom may sustain from the disproportion, that is now subsisting in our currency.

According to the instructions given to the several mints of these kingdoms for the coinage of what is called the provincial money, it appears that it ought to be ten pennyweights alloy, and weight 75 reals plate to the mark or eight ounces. But whether from inadvertency or connivance, it is found by repeated assays, that most of it does not come within one or two grains of the said alloy; and that in point of weight it exceeds one with another 77 reals to the mark, the intrinsic value of which, compared with the specie brought from the Indies, which conformable to the standard of these and those kingdoms ought to be eleven pennyweights and four grains; and 67 reals to the mark, causes the abovementioned difference of about 25 per cent. which the said provincial coin is under value.

The old coins of a real and half, though better standard, are found to be so defective and clipped, that with small variation there is found the same deficiency; which occasions great injustice to the standard moneys, and consequently subjects them to be extracted, this very disproportion giving them an opportunity of procuring such as are of full

full weight and standard in exchange for those which are not. These considerations are, in my apprehension, sufficient to convince, that the old coinage ought to be upon an equality, and rise proportionably in its value; for this lower value in the new coinage and diminished reals, besides the perplexity occasioned by such a difference, must needs, in my opinion, be attended with such great disadvantages, that in the present state of things it cannot be allowed, without detriment to the publick, or his majesty's treasury. And though I am sensible, that by making the equality proposed some alteration may ensue in commerce, and it may raise the price of foreign goods, imported into this kingdom, it is evident, that independant of this event contributing to discourage the introduction and consumption of them, and encourage that of our own manufactures, there is no comparison between this disadvantage, and what his majesty's treasury, or the publick must needs suffer under the contrary circumstances, and which will affect every individual, except the proprietors of the said defective coins. Besides, if we duely attend to this, without taking notice of other advantages, the said equality will be a means to prevent the most pernicious extraction, proceeding from a species of commerce, which the observed disproportion of one coin to another lays the foundation of.

It is also notorious, that the standard, which gold and silver has had by authority ever since the year 1686, though contrary to a preceding statute of October 7, of the same year, is this, that an ounce of gold of 22 carats is equivalent to 16 ounces of silver of eleven pennyweights and four grains,

grains, when they are both coined. But comparing it with the pieces of silver of the new coinage, it will be found, that the intrinsic worth of 16 dollars of this money is but equivalent to twelve of the old coinage, and notwithstanding it be true, that they bear the same value, as an ounce of gold, or 16 ounces of silver of the said standards, and the case is almost the same with the small moneys of the old coinage, since, by a diminution of them, the dollar of 16 reals de à ocho being reduced to something above twelve ounces, they acquire by them equally the *doblon de à ocho*, or an ounce of gold; as also the 16 reals de à ocho, or ounces of silver of the said standard, which apparent disproportion, occasioned in the old coin by abuses or wear in a course of years; and in the provincial coins by the necessities of the state, or the ignorance of those who have had the charge of the coinage, merits a very particular attention, and an effectual remedy to prevent the considerable damage it threatens us with, that we proportion these pieces to each other, and give them such an equality, as is necessary to preserve an equilibrium, and make their intrinsic answer to the extrinsic value, which each of them possesses, as also to what they bear with the kingdoms and powers, that have most intercourse and traffick with this monarchy, with this intent raising the pieces of gold and silver, that are standard, proportionably above those, that are injured, and to what is required by good policy, justice, the interest of the publick and the treasury, as also the excessive value of the smaller copper money, which is as follows.

Our

Our copper money or coin, which is called *vellon*, though it pass for good, I have been assured by persons of skill, both in the theory and practice, is in its intrinsic value little more than half of what it goes for in commerce; and it is confirmed by this proof, that when melted for mixing one with another, it turns out six grains of standard or fine silver, which at the rate of 2376 maravedis old plate, the value of a mark or eight ounces of it, as settled by law, are worth 49 maravedis and a half of the said specie; and the twelve grains, which every pound of this money contains, amount to 99 maravedis of old plate also, making 189 and a third vellon; to which adding for the value of the copper six reals, both together make the amount of eleven reals and 16 maravedis; and there being regularly above 16 reals and a half of this copper money to make a pound, it is an advance upon the real worth of above 45 per cent. On this account, no sooner is mention made of this increase of value, which gold or silver coin bears in respect to this specie, but we must conclude, that it gave (and may give) opportunity for the considerable gains made by foreigners upon the vast quantities, which they brought in from Sweden and other places, carrying away in exchange our silver and gold, with the miserable circumstance of losing so much of its worth, and the consequences of which will be severely felt by all his majesty's subjects.

It equally merits our consideration, that the principal payments in Spain are usually made in vellon, or copper money, which create a considerable charge in the carriage, and a loss from the custom, that prevails, of taking it by weight,

at least of compounding for it by an allowance of two, three or four per cent, to be paid in better coin. This is a case, that never happens in France, England, Holland or other states, where it is not allowable to make any considerable payments in any other, than good and lawful coin of gold and silver, reserving that of copper for the purchase of certain trifling articles, which usually do not amount to a real plate; or to make up some fractions, that may happen in an accompt, when it is paid in other moneys. And it is a rule, which no state or kingdom can have stronger motives to observe, than our own, since providence has invested it with the property of the richest mines of these precious metals; and therefore it is so much the more easy, and becoming us to reform an abuse so oppressive, and with reason censured both by natives and foreigners, as directly repugnant to the very laws, which only give leave to coin what is absolutely necessary for the publick service; as it is declared in several of them, but more plainly in law 14. tit. 21. lib. 5.

I esteem it also very prudent, the better to distinguish the standard coin, and prevent the introduction of the base, or defective pieces of money, which we now meet with, that we call in all the pieces of gold and silver, whether old or new, and recoin them in a uniform mold, and of a round and spherical form; and observe the same rule in all future coinages, ordering as a farther caution, that upon the rim, or outermost circle, be stamped foliages, lawrels, or suitable inscriptions, in imitation of what is done in France, England and other parts, for the preventing of money clippers; and were this rule observed, peo-

ple might instantly be upon their guard, and refuse them. For though this evil be in some measure provided against in the article of gold coin, which is current only for its weight, great is the damage we suffer in our silver, which is of an irregular shape; but more especially in the reals and half reals, many of which are so diminished, that they make not half the weight of the dollar, which they answer to; and this great disadvantage, which grows upon us every day, calls for a speedy and effectual remedy.

On this subject I cannot forbear taking notice, that it is the ordinary practice of other kingdoms to have a large quantity of small silver coins, resembling our Segovian reals and half reals, as they are very convenient and serviceable in lesser purchases, and for disbursement and payment of small bills, even without descending to the lowest articles, to which copper money is better adapted. From this motive, and as it will evidently be a means of distributing it into more hands, and be a check upon the extraction of silver, it will be thought a piece of prudence, to coin larger quantities of this kind of smaller moneys, than has hitherto been done; as the very laws provide, and in particular the fifteenth, under tit. 21. lib. 5. for the observation of which the states of this kingdom assembled in council have sometimes applied, as may be collected, both from the several statutes, and the royal cedula of November 22, 1608, the tenor of which is as follows.

“ The king. President and members of our
 “ council and of the great chamber of accompts,
 “ know, that among the covenants made with
 “ the

“ the states of the kingdom assembled in the
 “ council, which is now held in the city of Ma-
 “ drid, and was opened the 16th day of April of
 “ the last year 1607, there has been granted me
 “ the subsidy of the seventeen Millones and a
 “ half, payable in seven years, two Millones and
 “ a half for each year, on the same excises of an
 “ eighth upon wines and oyls, and of the exten-
 “ sion of it, and excises upon flesh, which is now
 “ current, there is one covenant according to the
 “ following tenor; *That his majesty order, that*
the silver, which shall come from the Indies, in
the two first flotas after the granting of this sub-
sidy, whether it belong to his majesty, or the pri-
rate trade, be coined, one third part of it into
reals de à dos, another third part into sencillos,
and the remaining third part into such coin, as
his majesty shall please. And in the flotas, that
shall come hereafter, that all the silver, which
shall come in each of them, whether belonging to
his majesty or the private trade, be coined, one
fourth part of it into reals de à ocho, ano-
ther fourth into reals de à quatro, another
fourth into reals de à dos, and the remain-
ing fourth part into sencillos, and that this
order continue in force till the states assembled in
council (in case some other rule be approved) shall
apply, and petition his majesty for it, upon ac-
count of the necessity these kingdoms lye under of
having more small silver coin. “ And because I
 “ have granted to the kingdom the said condi-
 “ tion, which is inserted as above, and it is my
 “ pleasure, that there be observed, fulfilled and
 “ executed without fail, whatever is contained
 “ in it, I order you to provide, and give direc-

“ tions, that in the several mints of these king-
 “ doms, where the silver shall be coined, which
 “ is brought from the Indies in the two first flotas
 “ succeeding this grant or covenant for the said
 “ subsidy, whether the silver be mine, or the pro-
 “ perty of private persons, that one third part of
 “ it shall be coined into reals de à dos, and ano-
 “ ther into sencillos, and the remaining third
 “ part into such money, as I shall order and com-
 “ mand. And the silver, which shall come in
 “ the flotas for the future, whether it be mine or
 “ private property, shall be divided into four
 “ parts, one fourth part coined into reals de à
 “ ocho, another into reals de à quatro, another
 “ into reals de à dos, and the remaining fourth
 “ part into sencillos, and this is to be observed,
 “ until the states of the kingdom, assembled in
 “ council (in case another measure be approved
 “ by them) should ask and petition for it ; and I
 “ ordain and command it, the which I Will,
 “ that it be thus observed and fulfilled, notwith-
 “ standing any former orders whatsoever to the
 “ contrary, whether they be my cedulaes, the
 “ practice and custom of the said mints, or of any
 “ of them ; in as much as every thing, that shall
 “ contradict this, be of no value or effect. Given
 “ at Madrid the 22^d day of November 1608, I
 “ the king. By order of his majesty. Thomas
 “ de Angulo.

Don Juan de Inestroza
 Rafael Cornejo.

The best place for a mint, in respect to the
 West India merchants, is the city of Sevil, both
 on account of its nearness, and the easy convey-
ance

ance of the bullion by water ; a circumstance, not in favour of such as are obliged to send it to Segovia or Cuenca, as well on account of the heavy expences, and accidents it is liable to, notwithstanding the security of an escort, for the four and five months or longer, taken up in carrying, coining and bringing back the money ; especially as the mules must be dismissed, and others afterwards employed to convey it back, with a repeated charge of the hire and maintenance of them both going and coming ; all which disadvantages would be in a great measure prevented by making provision for a quicker and larger coinage at Sevil, which is a thing that may be done, provided we expend two or three thousand doubloons in erecting immediately two more furnaces in that mint ; and keeping constantly employed the rest of the works, which are established there.

Having made this enlargement to the mint at Sevil, and placed it under the direction of ministers able, vigilant and publick spirited, it may be so ordered, that this be entirely set apart for the coinage of the silver belonging to private persons ; as also the mint at Madrid, where there usually comes a great deal of silver from the Indies on account of the companies and private traders in the capital, who sometimes dispose of it at Cadiz by making a reasonable allowance in order to prevent the said inconveniencies and delays. But whenever these cease and they shall be secure of making a greater advantage, it must be imagined, that they will then send their bullion to the mint, when they find such a convenience of having it speedily coined and returned. With this view it will be expedient to improve, and keep these fur-

naces more constantly at work, and make additions to them, using great vigilance for the quicker dispatch of business, and that there be always shewn the strictest justice and equity to all persons, who shall have any concerns in this affair.

The mints of Segovia and Cuenca, capable of coining a great quantity of bullion may be set apart for that which belongs to his majesty ; and in case that of Segovia, which is the best, prove sufficient for this purpose, that of Cuenca may be appropriated to the use of private persons.

There is also another provision, which I think expedient, for the better security of these great benefits, and this is making a vigorous effort, that there may be at the arrival of the flotas from New Spain at Cadiz, and of the galeons and azogue ships, the amount of two or three hundred thousand dollars at least in specie, ready prepared in the mint of Sevil, in order to be delivered out in small proportionable sums, in exchange for the bullion from the Indies brought thither to be coined, in order to raise the credit of the mint. Nor does there seem to be any difficulty in procuring this, or even a higher sum by means of the merchants, allowing an interest of half per cent. for the month or somewhat longer, till they can be repaid with the new coinage. This provision is in case the wants of the government may not allow a suspension of the payment of the said sum out of the revenues of Andalusia and its custom houses, and the appropriation of it to this use in Sevil for the space of two or three months, till the bullion shall be coined in that mint.

A like

A like measure may be also employed in this capital, perhaps to the amount of a hundred thousand dollars, as I am persuaded that the merchants will readily furnish such a sum, if at the same time we give them draughts for it upon the mint at Segovia to be paid out of the new coinage there upon his majesty's accompt, and allow them a small premium for the loan, and for the interest of a month or two, which may intervene between their advancing it at Madrid, and being paid again in Segovia.

But suppose it should be found impracticable at this time to obtain such sums of money by way of depofite at Sevil and Madrid for the service abovementioned, we should not on this account give up the other provisions recommended for increasing the number of furnaces, &c. which are but of trifling charge, and attended with great interest and convenience at all times.

By the laws of the kingdom, and a custom of many years standing, private proprietors may be forced to bring into the mint to be coined all the silver and gold, which shall come over in bars, ingots, tejas, and other lumps, and yet there is great neglect in carrying this into execution, to the prejudice of the royal revenue, and his majesty's subjects. It will therefore be highly proper to issue out stricter orders, and take more effectual measures to enforce a punctual observation of it for the future.

naces more constantly at work, and make additions to them, using great vigilance for the quicker dispatch of business, and that there be always shewn the strictest justice and equity to all persons, who shall have any concerns in this affair.

The mints of Segovia and Cuenca, capable of coining a great quantity of bullion may be set apart for that which belongs to his majesty ; and in case that of Segovia, which is the best, prove sufficient for this purpose, that of Cuenca may be appropriated to the use of private persons.

There is also another provision, which I think expedient, for the better security of these great benefits, and this is making a vigorous effort, that there may be at the arrival of the flotas from New Spain at Cadiz, and of the galeons and azogue ships, the amount of two or three hundred thousand dollars at least in specie, ready prepared in the mint of Sevil, in order to be delivered out in small proportionable sums, in exchange for the bullion from the Indies brought thither to be coined, in order to raise the credit of the mint. Nor does there seem to be any difficulty in procuring this, or even a higher sum by means of the merchants, allowing an interest of half per cent. for the month or somewhat longer, till they can be repaid with the new coinage. This provision is in case the wants of the government may not allow a suspension of the payment of the said sum out of the revenues of Andalusia and its custom houses, and the appropriation of it to this use in Sevil for the space of two or three months, till the bullion shall be coined in that mint.

A like

A like measure may be also employed in this capital, perhaps to the amount of a hundred thousand dollars, as I am persuaded that the merchants will readily furnish such a sum, if at the same time we give them draughts for it upon the mint at Segovia to be paid out of the new coinage there upon his majesty's accompt, and allow them a small premium for the loan, and for the interest of a month or two, which may intervene between their advancing it at Madrid, and being paid again in Segovia.

But suppose it should be found impracticable at this time to obtain such sums of money by way of deposit at Sevil and Madrid for the service abovementioned, we should not on this account give up the other provisions recommended for increasing the number of furnaces, &c. which are but of trifling charge, and attended with great interest and convenience at all times.

By the laws of the kingdom, and a custom of many years standing, private proprietors may be forced to bring into the mint to be coined all the silver and gold, which shall come over in bars, ingots, tejas, and other lumps, and yet there is great neglect in carrying this into execution, to the prejudice of the royal revenue, and his majesty's subjects. It will therefore be highly proper to issue out stricter orders, and take more effectual measures to enforce a punctual observation of it for the future.

For the better understanding of several points and regulations, which are considered in this treatise, there is inserted in this chapter a particular accompt of the value of each of the provincial revenues before the year 1714, when they were reunited, together with a distinction of the provinces and districts, the juroes or pensions charged upon them, and the names of the farmers; as also, the great advantage from letting them out to farm in the manner practised at this time.

BY a decree of December 26. 1713, inserted in the 57th chapter, his majesty was pleased to resolve and ordain, that the provincial revenues belonging to each province, be farmed together in the shape, and for the reasons mentioned in it; and at the same time remitted to the council of the revenue a particular accompt of the value, which each of the said revenues were of at that time, with a distinction of the provinces and districts, the *juroes* or pensions laid upon them, and the names of the farmers, that were charged with them, excepting those which still remained either under an administration or composition; the particulars of which I did not subjoin to the said decree, as well to avoid launching out too far, as because I did not apprehend any necessity for it. But as I have touched upon some points in the succeeding chapters, which seem to require a more distinct knowledge of the state and value of many of these revenues, and of the pensions charged upon them, for the better apprehension of those rules and positions, there laid down, I have thought proper to do it here.

Province

Province of Burgos.

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. Wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
Don Felix Sanchez Valencia	Alcavalas and Tercias of Burgos —	15,594,702	4,181,891	11,412,811
In admini- stration	Alcavalas and Tercias of the seven Merindades of this province —	15,105,783	3,279,201	11,826,581
In admini- stration	Alcavalas of Roa	1,723,000	302,577	1,420,423
D. Joseph Diaz de la Penna	Quatro unos per cent. of this province —	34,212,072	2,769,902	31,442,170
Ditto	Serv. Ord. of Burgos, Traf- miera, and lands of the constable	5,031,686	785,465	4,245,921
By perpe- tual com- position	Alcavalas of Vi- toria —	1,708,672	536,320	1,172,352
By compo- sition	Alcavalas of Guipuzcoa	1,181,719	365,692	816,027
Admini- stration	Alcavalas del Valle, y Tierra de Mena —	136,000	26,536	109,464
Don Felix Sanchez de Valencia	Millones, and new imposts	70,000,000	6,742,559	63,257,441
Admini- stration	Servicio de Mili- cias —	6,197,299		6,197,299
	Fiel Medidor	730,000		730,000

The kingdom of Leon.

Don Francisco Antonio Portero	Alcavalas and Cientos of Leon, and its districts	32,101,932	4,408,152	27,693,780
The city by com- position	Ditto of Asturias	10,952,101	2,736,048	8,216,053
Admini- stration	Alcavalas of Ponferrada, and districts united	2,255,014	577,921	1,667,093

Don

362 The THEORY and PRACTICE

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. vel lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
Don Francisco Antonio Portero.	Serv. Ord. of Leon, and Ponterrado —	3,497,484	419,297	3,078,187
Administration	Ditto of Asturias	663,445	61,286	602,159
Don Francisco Antonio Portero	Millones, and new imposts of the whole province —	35,968 900	2,673,880	33,295,020
Administration	Servicio de Milicias —	3,956,359		3,956,359
	Fiel Medidor	1,410,000		1,410,000

The kingdom of Galicia.

D. Joseph de Murga	Alcavalas, Diezmos, and Cientos —	64,712,729	12,308,187	52,404,542
	Servicio ordinario —	10,597,867	2,645,794	7,952,073
D. Juan Garcia de San-Roman	Millones, and new imposts	68,658,000	9,882,726	58,767,274
	Fiel Medidor	5,850,000		5,850,000

The province of Zamora.

Don Francisco Vidal	Alcavalas, and Cientos —	12,797,425	2,891,183	9,906,236
	Servicio ordinario	2,423,226	678,763	1,744,453
	Millones, and new imposts	7,000,000	1,151,454	5,848,546
Administration	Servicio de Milicias —	1,103,130		1,103,130
	Fiel Medidor	140,027		140,027

The province of Toro.

D. Francisco Vidal	Alcavalas and Cientos	18,094,694	4,713,823	13,380,871
D. Antonio Calleja	Ditto of Perma, and Campoo	2,748,685	435,240	2,313,445
Administration	Alcavalas of the fair of Loncillo	9,200		9,200
				D. Francisco

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. Wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
D. Francisco Vidal	Servicio ordinario	1,170,000	262,850	907,150
Ditto	Millones and new imposts of Toro	10,094,000	1,243,819	8,850,181
D. Antonio Calleja	Ditto of Reynosa	1,363,333	88,826	1,274,507
Admini- stration	Servicio de Milicias	1,051,110		1,051,110
	Fiel Medidor	140,027		140,027

The Province of Palencia.

Don Gabriel Izquierdo	Alcavalas and Cientos of this province	20,400,000	3,914,616	16,485,384
Admini- stration	Alcavalas and Cientos of Pina	215,197	41,874	173,323
Don Gabriel Izquierdo	Servicio Ordinario	4,400,144	629,521	3,770,623
	Millones and new imposts	25,000,000	1,766,414	23,233,586
Admini- stration	Servicio de Milicias	2,555,355		2,555,355
	Fiel Medidor	888,639		888,639

The Province of Valladolid.

The city by composition	Alcavalas of the district of Valladolid, Tordeumos, Barcial de la Loma, and Cientos of Casco	14,972,384	3,431,641	11,540,743
Don Jacinto Molinillo	Cientos of the district of Valladolid	11,600,000	1,167,202	10,432,798
The town by composition	Alcavalas of Penafiel	1,393,999	282,487	1,111,512
D. Diego de la Pola	Alcavalas and Cientos of Medina del Campo, Olmedo, and Tierras de la Nava, y Iglesias	15,009,585	1,697,492	13,312,093

364 The THEORY and PRACTICE

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. vel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
The town by com- position	Alcavalas and Cientos of Tor- defillas	3,552,546	628,631	2,923,815
Don Ja- cinto Mo- liniello	Servicio ordina- rio of the whole province	4,276,293	1,107,244	3,169,049
The Pro- prietors of Vineyards	Millones, and new imposts of the Casco of Valladolid	12,365,000	186,037	12,178,963
Don Gre- gorio de Herrera	Ditto of the towns of the province	34,331,483	4,151,020	30,180,463
Admini- stration	Servicio de Mi- licias	5,499,432		5,499,432
	Fiel Medidor	983,307		983,307

Province of Avila.

Admini- stration	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of this City and its district	24,978,927	3,287,351	21,691,576
By compo- sition	Ditto of the dis- trict of Arevalo	3,220,429	674,550	2,545,879
Admini- stration	Alcavalas of Madrigal	180,200	75,156	105,044
Admini- stration	Servicio Ordi- nario	4,706,552	854,068	3,852,484
D. Juan Fuertes	Millones	23,945,729	2,551,887	21,393,842
Admini- stration	Servicio de Mi- licias	1,867,178		1,867,178
	Fiel Medidor	204,000		204,000

Province of Soria

Don Mi- guel Sanz Dorador	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cientos of this Province	17,118,504	3,028,611	14,089,893
	Servicio Ordi- nario	4,387,277	790,391	3,596,886
	Millones and new imposts	11,031,560	1,250,777	9,780,783
Admini- stration	Servicio de Mi- licias	2,615,365		2,615,365
	Fiel Medidor	54,000		54,000

Province

Province of Salamanca.

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
The Pro- curadors General of the land	Alcavalas, Tercias and Cientos	25,924,006	4,447,631	21,476,375
	Servicio ordi- nario —	6,555,716	1,143,060	5,412,656
	Millones, and new imposts	21,000,000	2,995,239	18,004,761
Admini- stration	Milicias —	3,036,455		3,036,455
	Fiel Medidor	629,000		629,000

Province of Segovia.

The city by farm	Alcavalas, Tercias, and Cientos of this province	37,132,082	5,511,318	31,620,764
	Servicio ordi- nario —	5,147,850	1,440,534	3,707,316
D. Juan de Morantes	Millones, and new imposts	39,849,351	6,046,046	33,803,305
	Servicio de Mi- licias —	3,511,758		3,511,758
Admini- stration	Fiel Medidor	187,000		187,000

Kingdom of Murcia.

Admini- stration	Alcavalas, and Cientos of Murcia and Carthagera	11,882,674	2,104,346	9,779,328
The city by farm	Alcavalas, and Cientos of Lor- ca —	2,801,591	1,113,802	1,687,789
	Servicio ordi- nario —	4,098,988	545,463	3,553,525
Admini- stration	Millones	13,260,000	1,623,151	11,634,849
Admini- stration	Servicio de Mi- licias —	2,891,938		2,891,938
	Fiel Medidor			
D. Anto- nio Car- rillo	Sofa and Barilla	3,313,277	657,204	2,656,073

Province

366 The THEORY and PRACTICE

Province of Madrid.

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. vel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
The com- panies by composi- tion	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of the district of Madrid, and its adjuncts	145,341,997	26,381,159	118,960,838
	Alcavalas, and Cientos of the County of Pu- no en rostro, in- cluding the Fairs of Torre- jon.	2,974,260	606,344	2,367,916
Don Si- mon de Cortazar	Alcavala of Snow and Ice in Madrid	1,350,000	105,467	844,533
Admini- stration	Ditto of the other places in its district	22,574		22,574
Admini- stration	Ditto of the Beer	411,400	9,685	401,715
The Com- pany of makers of Metheglin by farm	Alcavalas and Cientos of Li- monade, and o- ther liquors in Madrid.	149,600		149,600
Admini- stration	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cien- tos of Almona- cid, Labrada, Villatoro, and Navamorquen- de.	5,865,226		5,865,226
The com- panies by composi- tion.	Servicio ordina- rio of this pro- vince —	3,685,049	651,776	3,033,273
Farmed to several pro- prietors	Millones of the said province	34,419,098	8,110,742	26,308,356
Admini- stration	Milicias	7,445,821		7,445,821
	Fiel Medidor	60,000		60,000

of COMMERCE, &c.
Kingdom of Toledo.

367

<i>Farmers</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. vel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net mone to the king,</i>
D. Pedro Aguirre	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of the dis- trict of Toledo	44,373,116	6,936,036	37,437,030
	Servicio Ordi- nario —	5,398,744	2,079,108	3,319,636
Admini- stration	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cientos of the district of Ocana	20,721,552	4,646,484	16,075,068
	Servicio ordi- nario	3,019,256	466,229	2,553,027
	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of the dis- trict of Alcalà	18,859,724	3,448,666	15,411,062
	Servicio Ordi- nario	3,211,627	750,888	2,460,839
Don Do- mingo de Penalosa	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of the dis- trict of Talavera	13,956,103	2,355,064	11,601,039
	Servicio ordi- nario.	1,283,344	120,691	1,162,653
D. Pedro Solance	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cientos of the district of Alcaràz	5,548,325	1,288,019	4,260,333
	Servicio Ordi- nario	834,763	125,539	709,233
Don Fran- cisco de Iriarte	Alcavalas and Cientos of the district of Ciu- dad Real, and Campo de Mon- tiel	15,161,309	3,538,327	11,622,982
	Servicio ordi- nario.	1,321,446	580,431	742,015
Admini- stration	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of the di- strict of Illescas	3,442,562	521,295	2,921,267

Don

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
D. Francisco Lopez	ditto of Alcazar de San Juan	8,301,965	1,677,349	6,624,616
D. Francisco Romero	ditto of Campo de Calatrava	15,835,679	2,738,642	13,097,037
	Servicio Ordinario of this district	2,593,607	580,623	2,012,984
Don Antonio del Monte	Milones, and new imposts of Treasurership of Toledo	38,000,000	7,796,590	30,203,410
D. Juan Buenavia	ditto of Ciudad-Real	13,292,500	981,303	12,311,197
Administration	ditto of the city of Ocana	11,733,333	614,138	11,119,195
Don Pablo Simon Romena	ditto of that of Alcalà —	10,933,333	569,113	10,364,220
D. Pedro Solance	ditto of Talavera	8,893,333	461,229	8,432,104
Don Francisco Lopez	Millones, and new imposts of Infantes and Alcaraz —	8,800,000	452,877	8,347,123
Administration	ditto of Alcazar de San Juan	6,000,000	282,049	5,717,951
	Milicias	13,566,952		13,566,952
	Fiel Medidor	604,000		604,000

Province of Guadalajara.

Administration	Alcavalas and Cientos of the district	15,911,078	2,141,422	13,769,665
Don Manuel Pato	ditto of the district of Siguenza	5,700,000	811,967	4,888,030
Administration	Alcavalas of Pioz, and el Pozo	150,000	63,365	96,625
Administration	Servicio ordinario of the province	4,653,233	708,862	3,944,371
Administration	Millones, and new imposts of the Treasurership of Guadalajara	20,800,000	474,284	20,325,716

Administration

<i>Barriers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. vel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
Admini- stration	Ditto of Colme- nar Viejo	7,140,000	1,568,867	5,561,113
	Milicias	1,954,116		1,954,116
	Fiel Medidor	244,000		244,000

Province of Cuenca.

The fami- ly of Don Gerony- mo Mon- tero	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cientos of Cuenca, and its district, and the Marquisate of Canete	17,328,936	3,066,683	14,262,253
Admini- stration	Ditto of the dis- trict of Huete	12,764,651	1,606,217	11,158,434
D. Ambro- fio Fernan- dez Mon- toya	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and ancient Cientos of the district of San Clemente	11,452,793	3,193,655	8,259,138
Admini- stration	The renewed Cientos of this district —	3,737,349		3,737,349
	Alcavalas, and Cientos of the district of Mo- lina —	5,887,480	1,135,341	4,752,139
Admini- stration	Alcavalas, and Tercias of Re- quena	700,400		700,400
D. Manuel Montero	Servicio ordina- rio of the district of Cuenca	6,246,162	696,575	5,549,587
Admini- stration	Ditto of the dis- trict of Huete	2,152,842	593,936	1,558,906
D. Martin de Zelada	Millones, and new imposts of this province	19,257,082	2,802,923	16,444,159
Admini- stration	Milicias	7,995,831		7,995,831
	Fiel Medidor	425,000		425,000
Admini- stration	Tercias de Coro- nados de Cuenca	454,870	51,488	403,382

Province of Estremadura.

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. Wel- sh.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
D. Antonio de la Torre	Alcavalas, Tercias and Cientos of this province	67,654,242	10,981,714	56,672,528
	Servicio ordinario —	14,571,156	1,452,480	13,119,676
D. Alonso Leal de Caceres	Millones and new imposts	42,000,000	2,977,701	39,022,299
	Servicio de Milicias	15,204,349		15,204,349
	Fiel Medidor	437,500		437,500
The same	Alcavalas of the herbage of Alcantara, Calatrava, and la Serena	5,652,665	966,948	4,685,717

Kingdom of Sevil.

Family of the Count de Buena-vista	Alcavalas, Tercias, and Cientos of the district	95,055,292	22,064,140	72,991,152
Admini- stration	Alcavalas, and Cientos on bread of the grain of Sevil —	3,175,656	899,060	2,276,596
The com- pany of Gold-bea- ters by farm	Alcavala of the company of Gold-beaters	618,000	88,530	529,470
Family of Don Die- go de A- guiar	Alcavalas, Tercias and Cientos of the district of Cadiz —	13,095,833	1,107,312	11,988,521
Family of Buenavista	Ditto of Xerez de la Frontera	12,000,000	1,736,361	10,263,639
D. Diego Davila	Ditto of Carmona	13,032,558	2,186,913	10,845,645
Family of D. Pedro Dorador	Ditto of Ezija	10,492,679	1,672,275	8,820,404

D. Gas-

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
	Tercias of Gi- braltar }	500,000		500,000
D. Gaspar Munor Valdivieso The same	Cientos of San Lucar — }	4,575,000	395,624	4,179,376
	Ditto of Anti- quera }	7,101,850	339,036	6,762,814
	Servicio Ordi- nario of the pro- vince — }	15,652,311	4,463,919	11,188,392
Admini- stration	Millones, and new imposts of the Treasury of Sevil }	51,639,626	12,953,685	38,682,941
D. Diego Davila	ditto of Cadiz }	33,500,000	4,152,211	29,347,789
Don Fran- cisco de Miranda y Ayala	ditto of Ezija and its adjuncts }	16,250,000	2,249,114	14,000,886
D. Diego Davila	ditto of Carmona }	6,113,333	761,241	5,352,092
Family of Buenavista	ditto of Gibraltar }	2,933,333		2,933,333
Admini- stration	ditto of Xerez and its adjuncts }	15,000,000		15,000,000
D. Joseph Simon A- lopo	Milicias }	9,454,448		9,454,448
Admini- stration	Monopoly of Coffee and Tea }	93,500		93,500
Don Jasper Mayor do- mo	Alcazares of Sevil }	3,665,558	555,100	3,110,458
Family of Buenavista	Tercias of Te- bar, and Ardales }	917,000	168,961	748,039
	Tercias of Sevil }	500,000	100,161	1399,839

Kingdom of Cordova.

Part, the Family of Buenavista and part in Admini- stration	Alcavalas and Cientos Servicio Ordi- nario }	50,816,744 6,909,623	7,711,635 2,538,508	43,105,108 4,371,565
--	---	-------------------------	------------------------	-------------------------

372 The THEORY and PRACTICE

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
Family of Buena Vista	Millones and new imposts Milicias Fiel Medidor	45,795,124 8,289,693 312,500	2,767,974	43,027,15 8,289,693 312,500

Kingdom of Granada.

Don Juan Hidalgo Blanco	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cientos of the district Alcavalas and Tercias of Al- pujarras	33,263,260 9,098,000	6,741,716 2,531,674	26,521,544 6,566,326
Don Se- bastian de Leon	Alcavala of Confiteros	442,000	14,755	427,245
D. Juan Marquez Cardoso	Of Snow and Metheglin Alcavalas, and Tercias of Lo- ja, and Alhama	64,600 5,057,779		64,600 4,114,491
By compo- sition	Alcavalas of la Pucherna	112,200		112,200
D. Gaspar Munoz de Valdivieso	Alcavalas Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of Guadix, Baza and Al- meria	12,266,882	2,360,901	9,905,981
Don Ma- nuel Mar- tinez Bar- cena	Alcavalas, and Cientos of Al- munecar, Mo- tril, and Salo- brena	4,075,373	523,881	3,551,492
Don Gas- par Rami- rez de So- to	Alcavalas, Ter- cias, and Cien- tos of Malaga, and Velez-Ma- laga	18,929,507	3,867,578	15,061,929
Family of Buena Vista	ditto of Ronda	6,457,884	637,488	5,820,396

Don

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
	Alcavalas, and Cientos of the pasture of To- millo in the dis- trict of Ronda	20,400		20,40
Don Juan Hidalgo Blanco	Millones, and new imposts of the Treasury of Granada	48,868,082	9,768,068	39,100,014
Donna A- na de Na- vas Carril- lo —	Ditto of Gua- dix, Baza, and Almeria	12,000,000	4,050,799	7,949,201
D. Juan Montero	Ditto of Velez- Malaga	1,955,302		1,955,302
Family of Buenavista	Ditto of Malaga	21,000,000		21,000,000
	Ditto of Ronda	4,547,973		4,547,973
	Servicio de Mi- licias —	7,591,656		7,591,656
	Fiel Medidor. This tax is farm- ed along with that of Jaen, and the district of Ronda —	1,106,593		1,106,593
D. Juan Hidalgo Blanco	Revenue of silk	9,183,493	6,174,463	3,009,030
Don Ma- nuel Mar- tinez Bar- cena	Alcavalas and Cientos of Su- gars —	6,283,344	735,747	5,547,597
Don Ga- briel Fer- nandez Cepillo	Revenue of the Abuela of Gra- nada —	1,768,000	323,093	1,444,907
Don Seba- stian de Palomares	Town of Granada	25,342,479		25,342,479
Don Ma- nuel Mar- tinez Bar- cena	Impost of the Su- gars of Granada	12,566,668	42,594	12,524,074

374 The THEORY and PRACTICE

Kingdom of Jaen.

<i>Farmers.</i>	<i>Revenues.</i>	<i>Full value in Mrs. wel- lon.</i>	<i>Juros or Pensions.</i>	<i>Net money to the king.</i>
Don Fran- cisco de Arana	Alcavalas, Ter- cias and Cientos	42,815,456	7,486,299,	35,365,157
	Servicio ordinario	5,336,994	478,455	4,858,539
	Millones, and new imposts	24,666,666	2,602,019	22,064,647
	Milicias	5,873,865		5,873,865

The

The general Amount of the above-mentioned Revenues
before the year 1714.

<i>In the year</i> 1722. <i>Millions.</i>	<i>Provinces.</i>	<i>Whole value.</i>	<i>Amount of</i> <i>Pensions</i>	
158	Burgos	151,620,632	18,990,145	133,630,548
101	Leon	90,805,235	10,879,584	79,925,651
175	Galicia	149,810,596	24,830,707	125,973,889
25	Zamora	23,463,812	4,721,300	18,742,512
40	Toro	34,671,049	6,744,953	27,996,091
52	Palencia	53,457,339	6,352,425	47,104,910
109	Valladolid	103,984,029	12,651,844	92,332,175
64	Avila	59,103,045	7,443,012	52,660,033
37	Soria	35,206,706	5,049,778	30,156,928
66	Salamanca	57,145,177	8,185,930	48,559,247
87	Segovia	85,828,041	12,997,898	72,930,143
59	Murcia	38,248,468	6,043,966	32,204,502
219	Madrid	201,725,025	36,665,173	159,459,854
275	{ Toledo and Man- cha }	275,686,600	43,010,727	233,674,873
48	Guadalaxara	56,552,436	5,768,767	50,783,669
153	Estremadura	145,519,912	16,378,843	129,141,069
90	Cuenca	88,403,396	13,146,818	75,256,578
358	Sevil	315,463,007	55,903,643	259,559,364
123	Cordova	112,123,684	13,017,667	99,106,017
281	Granada	242,918,475	38,716,045	204,208,430
93	Jaen	78,692,981	10,566,763	68,126,218
Total before the } Year 1714. }		2,400,433,652	358,066,003	2,042,367,649
Total in the } Year 1722, }		2,624,268,839	523,013,310	2,101,255,529

Mrs.

So that the actual increafe, or improvement
upon the whole amounts to 223,835,187 mara-
vedis, which make 109,723 doblons.

By this table of particulars we see them divided
into so many farms, as must needs create confu-
sion, and a great number of proprietors to whom
the revenues of the 21 provinces were farmed,
exclusive .

exclusive of those, which continued under an administration, or were let out by composition. Experience has also shewn, that as it was impossible to find so large a number of farmers, that were responsible, many of them have failed, and others have been so embarrassed in making up their accounts, that they have not been able to settle them for twenty or thirty years, and obtain a discharge, leaving always a suspicion behind, that his majesty's revenue is injured by such delays in the balances, that might be in favour of it. But ever since all the revenues of each province have been let together, and to a single person, these and the other disadvantages, that were particularised in the 58th chapter have been remedied; and this great benefit has attended it, that all the said revenues of the 21 provinces are found to be farmed to 16 proprietors, who are very responsible, either of themselves, or by their bondsmen; besides the security, which is taken by way of precaution, and made a part of the covenants, to advance always a month's proportion of it before hand, and they do it, notwithstanding that most part of the revenues are not received from the towns, till four or six months after they become due; and the burden of such advance money, or the manner of farming them united has been so far from reducing them, that they have been rather augmented above a hundred thousand doblons, since his majesty was pleased to make this reform, as will be evident from comparing the account in this chapter, which gives us the value they were of, before the year 1714, when they were divided, with that which is inserted in the 19th chapter, which is the amount of them in the year 1722. And in order to

to shew in what shape the said revenues are now farmed, I have thought proper to add the following table.

A list of the farmers, who are charged with all the revenues of the 21 provinces in the year 1724, as the farms were settled from the year 1722.

<i>Farmers.</i>		<i>Provinces.</i>
Don Juan de Ansalas	- -	Burgos.
Don Antonio Pando	-	{ Valladolid.
		{ Segovia.
		{ Avila.
Don Juan Romero de Salazar		Salamanca.
Don Juan Baptista Bonavia		Estremadura.
		{ Toro.
Don Joseph Ruano	-	{ Zamora.
		{ Palencia.
Don Miguel Sanz Dorador	-	Soria.
Don Fernando Gonfalez	-	Leon.
Don Miguel Francisco de Aldecoa		{ Mancha.
		{ Jaen.
Don Antonio Puche	-	- Toledo.
Don Alberto Gomez de Andrade		Sevilla.
Don Pedro Trebani	-	{ Cordova.
		{ Murcia.
Don Juan Garcia San Roman	-	Madrid.
Don Francisco Calderon y Andrade		Galicia.
Don Francisco Gomez de Bustamente		Cuenca.
Don Antonio de Barcena	-	Guadalaxara.
The family of count de Buenavista		Granada.

C H A P. CVI.

The importance it is to carry on an active, instead of a passive trade, as well in respect to the merchants, as the shipping. Certain laws and provisions made in Spain, with a view to obtain it; the principal measures employed by the French, English, and Dutch, to facilitate such a commerce.

IT is one of the indispensable conditions, to render commerce an advantage to any kingdom or state whatsoever, that the trade carried on by the natives be active, at least in a great measure, and not passive, as we find it in Spain, to our great prejudice; since every thing imported into, or exported out of this kingdom is upon foreign bottoms; and as also all buying, selling, and other mercantile transactions are done by foreign agents, factors, or partners; especially in the principal branches of trade, subsisting between this monarchy and the kingdoms and states of France, Italy, England, Holland, Sweden, Denmark, and the Hanse towns, it is to be considered, that gains by freight, commission, factorage, &c. which very often amount to as much as the intrinsic value of the commodity at first hand, leave an advantage to foreigners.

Our own kings, and other sovereign princes, sensible of the importance it is to pave a way to the great advantages, which an active commerce brings along with it, have made laws and ordinances with a view to obtain it, both in respect to what should be done by their own subjects, and what concerns the exportation and importation of
 commo-

commodities in ships of the built of their own country, or at least belonging to their own subjects; and in this chapter I shall make a short recapitulation of what I have advanced in several parts of this treatise in regard to these precautions and measures, that by having them all thrown together, and at one view, those may more easily be applied, which suit the present state of things, and even enlarged in every instance, where there shall be an opening for it.

In the 43^d chapter I produced several provisory laws made by our ancient monarchs in favour of navigation and commerce; and referring the reader to its general contents, I shall only take notice of so much as relates to an active commerce,

By a statute of their catholick majesties Ferdinand and Isabel, made in the year 1478, annual gratuities are assigned to all persons, that shall build and employ ships from six hundred to a thousand tons.

By another of the year 1494, they granted several privileges to the prior and consuls of the traders in the city of Burgos, for the encouragement of their commerce and that of Segovia, Vittoria, Logrono, Valladolid, Medina de Rioseca, and other towns, ordaining also, that all ships taken up on freight should be the property of the natives of these kingdoms.

In the same statute mention is also made of consuls and factors, settled by the Spanish merchants in several cities of France, Italy, England, and Flanders, particularly at Rochel, Nantes, and London. Hence it is a reasonable deduction, that the principal traffick of Spain with those nations

was

was then carried on by ourselves, and on our own accompt, and consequently we must enjoy at that time all the advantages of an active commerce; and as, in my apprehension, settling factors of our own in several cities and ports of Europe, where we may hope for an advantageous trade, will be an effectual means to obtain it, in the following chapter I shall treat more at large upon the manner of carrying such a measure into execution.

By a statute in the year 1500, the same princes decreed, that no merchandise or commodity whatsoever should be shipped on board foreign vessels, whenever shipping belonging to the natives could be obtained. And by another in 1501, that no native of these kingdoms be empowered to sell any ship or vessel to any foreigner, even though he should have a patent of naturalization.

The emperor Charles V. by a statute of 1525, gave his subjects leave to arm against the Moors and other corsairs, granting them an indulgence of the fifth of the captures, they should make, and which had been appropriated to his majesty's revenue.

In chapter 43 abovementioned, I inserted several other provisional statutes, and, though they do not lead so directly to this point, have a great influence upon an active commerce.

I shall not stay to set forth the rigour and other circumstances of the prohibitions, which are found in the fundamental laws of the kingdom, and which preclude all other nations, but the Spaniards from a commerce with our Indies; because this prudent disposition is well known to every body, and it is also supported by treaties of peace.

In the 44th and twenty succeeding chapters, were

were produced several provisions of his present majesty in favour of our trade, manufactories and navigation, of which I shall only mention here, and that too in a very general way, such as relate to an active commerce, passing by the rest, as well to avoid troubling the reader with long repetitions, as because the said chapters contain every thing necessary to be observed in those respects.

His majesty, reflecting upon the great prejudice sustained by his subjects in the traffick between the continent of Spain and the Indies, by means of that which foreigners fraudulently carried on between the Canary islands and the Indies, was pleased to make a new regulation in the year 1718, to remedy those evils. This measure has been more particularly explained in the 44th chapter.

In the regulation, which his majesty was pleased to make the fifth of April 1720, regarding the navigation and commerce to America in galeons, flotas, or detached ships, and which I referred to in the 45th chapter, is inserted the following ordinance.

“ Moreover I have thought proper to establish
 “ by a law and absolute rule, that all the ship-
 “ ping, which shall be employed in the naviga-
 “ tion to America, whether they be united in a
 “ fleet under convoy, or advice and single
 “ register ships on the accompt of private
 “ traders, is to be of the built of the docks or
 “ yards of my dominions, and upon no pretence,
 “ nor by virtue of any indulto whatsoever, shall
 “ be allowed or suffered to foreign built shipping
 “ this traffick or navigation, which I have thought
 “ proper to grant only to those vessels, which are
 “ at that time the property of Spaniards, my sub-
 “ jects,

“ jects, and upon their paying for this privilege,
 “ every voyage, which they shall make in them,
 “ at the rate of 33 reals double ancient plate per
 “ ton, it being understood, that after such ships,
 “ as have been already purchased, and made ap-
 “ pear to be so, shall be worn out, and remain no
 “ longer fit for service, no foreign built vessel shall
 “ be admitted to this navigation: And if ourself for
 “ some especial reasons shall think fit to dispense
 “ with this ordinance, and order them to be ad-
 “ mitted, it is to be under this express condition,
 “ that instead of paying the said 33 reals double
 “ plate tonnage, there is to be charged upon each
 “ of them a hundred reals of the same money.
 “ These two provisions I have apprehended ex-
 “ pedient, as well that my subjects, who shall be
 “ actually possessed of foreign shipping, may not
 “ suffer a great prejudice by not being able to
 “ make use of them in the West India trade, as
 “ in order to dispense the encouragement, which
 “ I am willing these kingdoms and my domini-
 “ ons in America should have, to the industry of
 “ my subjects, and building ships; and also that
 “ by having ships, which are of a stronger built,
 “ and more durable they may with greater secu-
 “ rity perform a navigation, which is so exten-
 “ sive, and subsist in ports, where they must be
 “ in good condition to resist, and not suffer from
 “ the extraordinary shocks, they must experience;
 “ and lastly, that at the time of granting a patent
 “ for building ships for this service, proper and
 “ convenient rules and measures may by this
 “ means be given them; and both in Spain and
 “ the Indies all the indulgence, that can be
 “ made, shall be dispensed to the ship builders,
 “ who

“ who shall be eased of the heavy burdens, which
 “ they have laboured under in times past.”

His majesty, having been informed, that most of the trade in cacao, brought from his Indies, and other parts of America, was carried on by the hand of foreigners, as well for the supply of these kingdoms, as other parts of Europe; and that this was owing to the excessive duties, paid upon this commodity at importation into Spain, when it comes over in flotas and galeons on the accompt of Spaniards, who are not allowed any indulgence, either in the abovementioned duties, or in the valuation, as other nations are, was pleased to publish an ordinance in the year 1720, which made a considerable reduction of the duties upon cacao, that should be imported by Spaniards from the Indies in galeons, flotas, and other register ships; the particulars are given in the 46th chapter.

By an ordinance of his present majesty November 17, 1718, undersigned Don Miguel Fernandez Duràn, in which are laid down the rules to be observed in fitting out cruisers against the Turks, Moors and other enemies of the crown, his majesty was pleased to resolve and decree that all those, who should fit out armed vessels, and cruise upon them with letters of marque from his majesty, should be exempt from paying the fifth upon the captures, they should make, and which was before due to the revenue; nor should any thing be demanded upon the vessel, arms, ammunition, provisions, or any other thing that should be made prize in them for the reasons, and in the form described in the third article of the said ordinance.

By

By an order of May 23, 1720, his majesty directed the intendants of the several provinces of Spain to use their utmost diligence to encourage, and procure as large a quantity as possible of silks, cloths, and stuffs manufactured in these kingdoms to be sent to Cadiz; and by a letter, which was written of the 31st of the same month and year to the intendant Don Francisco de Varas y Valdes, who was charged with the dispatch of the flotas and galeons, his majesty gave orders, that all factors and others, who should bring thither any of the said commodities, should be treated with all the justice and tenderness, that was practicable, and in particular obtain a preference in shipping their goods to the Indies, with several instructions and circumstances, that have been particularised in the 47th chapter, which I refer to.

The 23^d of August 1721, his majesty was pleased to command an ordinance to be issued out in form following.

“ His majesty being informed, that the wheat
 “ and barley for the subsistence of the troops in
 “ Catalonia and elsewhere was transported in fo-
 “ reign ships, and that on this account such as
 “ belong to the subject are found to be unem-
 “ ployed, and they lose the benefit of the freights,
 “ as well as the nation a fine nursery for the breed-
 “ ing up of seamen, which is a point very inte-
 “ resting to the publick; and his majesty being
 “ aware, that foreigners are enabled to take those
 “ freights at lower rates than his subjects, because
 “ they can sail with fewer hands, being at peace
 “ with the Moors, especially the French and En-
 “ glish; and as it is not the case of the Spaniards,
 “ they

“ they are therefore obliged to ship more hands,
 “ and make greater preparations to sail away from
 “ them, or to defend themselves in case of an at-
 “ tack; his majesty has resolved, that in the
 “ transport of grain, or any other commodities
 “ which may offer, the shipping of natives have
 “ the preference; and to balance the greater charge
 “ of manning and fitting out their vessels, there
 “ shall be paid to them a fifth more freight, than
 “ to foreigners; and that, for the better discharge
 “ and fulfilling of this resolution, notice be sent
 “ to the intendants upon the coast, and the agent
 “ victuallers, that they regulate their own con-
 “ duct by it; and that the intendants give notice
 “ to all subjects, that shall be provided with ship-
 “ ping, in order that they may be ready upon all
 “ emergencies that shall happen. This I commu-
 “ nicate to your lordship by his majesty’s com-
 “ mand, that by this channel, proper notice be
 “ dispatched to the intendants and agent victual-
 “ lers, to give this preference in the freights; for
 “ as to what regards the procuring of shipping,
 “ I shall give the necessary intelligence to the in-
 “ tendants. God preserve, &c.” Madrid Au-
 “ gust 23, 1721.’

To Don Andres de Pes.

Senor marquiss de Campo Florido.

Lewis XIV. granted an exemption from all du-
 ties of entry into his kingdom upon bacalao and
 oyls, that should proceed from the fishery of his
 subjects in L’Isle Royale, or Cape Breton, and al-
 lowed them to export free of all duty, stores, am-
 munition, provisions, and all other things, that
 should be found necessary for that fishery; as also
 the salt, that would be expended in curing the

fish, as it was more particularly set forth in the 23^d chapter.

This prince, being desirous that the large commerce of the Levant should be carried on by his own subjects, decreed, that all the merchandise imported into France upon foreign bottoms from those parts should pay at entry twenty per cent. ad valorem, but that his own subjects and their shipping be exempt from this heavy impost, as it has been already observed in the 24th chapter.

He also made the navigation and commerce of his subjects secure, by appointing them ships of war to convoy the merchantmen, and by other prudent regulations.

He gave his nobles leave, either singly, or in partnership, to engage in wholesale traffick, without its being any impeachment upon their honour, and made several other provisions tending to cherish an active commerce. For the particulars I refer to the 26th chapter.

The government of England, constantly upon the watch for the encouragement of an active commerce by its own subjects, has provided by law among other things that all commodities and fruits, which shall be imported into that kingdom in shipping, of which natives are the owners, enjoy the benefit of an abatement of seven per cent. in the duties; and by an act of parliament of September 23, 1660, it is enacted, That several sorts of goods, materials, and fruits, which are specified in the act, cannot be imported into England, but in English built shipping; and at the same time it is farther enacted, that all sorts of fish, oyl, and whalebone, that shall not be caught in English ships, and shall be imported into the said king-

kingdom, pay aliens duty, which proves to be double; and that all the commerce from port to port, or coasting trade of England and Ireland, be by shipping of natives only, prohibiting all such as are not so from doing it under pain of being made prize; and by their own shipping is meant, that they be such, as have been built in that kingdom; or if they are of a foreign built, that they be the property of Englishmen; and even then it is also under this express condition in all cases, that the captain and three fourths of the mariners at least be of that kingdom. The particulars, and several other regulations to the same end, may be seen more at large in the chapters 28 and 30.

By what I have said in the chapters 31, 32 and 33, it will be acknowledged, that no nation makes so great an advantage of an active trade, as the provinces of Holland; I refer to the contents, as they are somewhat large, and in this place shall only point out some of the maxims, which they avail themselves of, in order to obtain it.

They take especial care to make freight on board their ships lower than with any other nation; a principle essentially necessary to cherish and preserve an extensive commerce by sea, because it gives them a preference for the freights of their own goods, and makes them carriers for other nations.

In order to obtain this advantage in freights, among other measures they employ that of allowing provisions, and other things necessary in their navigation, to be shipped, some of them free of all duty, and others charged very low.

The few hands they sail with is another reason for the lowness of the freights. But this is only

done in time of peace, or when they are morally sure of being safe; for whenever there is any appearance of danger from corsairs or pirates, they increase their number of hands, and have also men of war for their convoy, in the shape, and on the occasions, which have been set forth in the 36th and other chapters.

Herrings, that are caught by natives, and imported in their own shipping, pay no duties at entry into Holland. But whale oyl, imported into the provinces in foreign bottoms, is chargeable with a duty of ten per cent. at entry; but what is brought in their own shipping is exempt from this duty.

All the spicery, that is imported into Holland by the ships of their East India company, pay also no duty at entry; but pepper, imported in foreign bottoms, is chargeable at the rate of ten per cent. with an intent that the vast quantities of this commodity, which the Hollanders themselves bring home, and trade in, may find a better market.

All fresh fish caught by natives is allowed to come in without paying any duties; and I might add other measures, which not only facilitate an active commerce, but also the vent and exportation of their manufactures, fish, spicery, and other articles, which they are plentifully provided with, as may be seen above from the 31st to the 41st chapter inclusive, to which I refer.

The three nations abovementioned have also an established rule of having many consuls and agents, well skilled in business, residing in the principal ports and places of Europe, Asia, and Africa, and ambassadors, envoys, and others in a publick cha-

rafter, whose proper business is to protect, encourage, and preserve their commerce, of which more particular notice shall be taken in another place; as also of what they have stipulated with the same view in treaties of peace, advantageous terms which they have known how to gain, by availing themselves of our necessities, and other favourable occurrences; all which deserve a more particular illustration, both to make them better understood, and to point out a way to moderate and correct them, by our taking an advantage also of some happy opportunities, that shall offer, and may be turned the same way.

Having intimated in this chapter the measures employed in Spain and other kingdoms for the promotion of an active commerce, I shall give in the next what provisions I apprehend to be most conducive to this very end.

C H A P. CVII.

The importance of enforcing the laws already made in Spain in favour of an active commerce. Other means recommended; the manner of settling factories in several ports of Europe for the same end, and for the service of his majesty. The small expence they will occasion compared with the great advantages resulting from thence to the publick, and the greater charges occasioned by sending ministers with a publick character to foreign courts, and for less useful purposes; reasons for concluding this work; several capital points, that deserve consideration, are hinted at, and referred to a supplement.

THE principal intent of this treatise is not barely to enlarge the commerce of this kingdom, but that it be also carried on with our own manufactures, in a great measure at least; and in the last chapter mention was made of the great importance it is, to have our trade active and not passive; of the provisions that have been already made in Spain for it, as also those practised by other nations, to pave a way to the great emoluments, which are attainable by this means. In this chapter I shall enlarge upon the measures, which may be employed, that his majesty's subjects be not disappointed of these gains perhaps so far, as concerns the plenty of good manufactures and fruits of this kingdom, and its favourable situation for commerce; for I am of opinion, that it would be a blameable confidence, and too great

great ambition, to be willing to have all buying, selling, bartering, freight, and other transactions of business managed by our selves alone; but it is as little reasonable, or to our reputation, that by our indigence and mismanagement we let the whole be conducted by foreigners, and suffer them to reap all those profits, which, it is but fair, should be shared by kingdoms in general, in proportion to the advantages, which divine providence has favoured each country with.

There does not appear to lye any objection to enforcing a punctual observance of the laws, and other regulations made by our kings, and explained in the preceding chapter, in order to pave the way for a more extensive traffick by ourselves, and in our own shipping.

I do not recommend all the instances, I have produced in that chapter, from France, England and Holland on this article, because some of the measures I take to be very violent; but whether it be to assist us in determinations how far to imitate them, or in what instances they are to be softened and adapted to justice, and the mutual good correspondence, which ought to subsist between powers in friendship, it is expedient first to enquire into what has been stipulated in the several treaties, that relate to commerce; a distinct knowledge of which, and the reflections, that will naturally arise from them, require a farther illustration, than this chapter can admit of.

The raising and maintaining a navy, which is considered from the 65th to the 77th chapter inclusive, may contribute much, both towards an active commerce by his majesty's subjects, and to

enlarge it all over the kingdom ; and the stationing of guarda costas, recommended in the chapters 73 and 74, will be particularly serviceable in this case ; as also what I propose in the 87th chapter for the encouragement of a fishery by the natives of this kingdom, as the consumption and traffick of fish is attended with the great consequences that were set forth in the said chapter. Nay, the principal aim and purpose of this whole work is directed to the same end of promoting an active trade, and of augmenting manufactories and commerce throughout all the dominions of his majesty.

As it is also a measure not to be dispensed with, that all freights be made, as far as is practicable, in our own shipping, it will be expedient, that we allow to all ships built in these kingdoms an entire immunity, or at least an abatement in the duties, that are chargeable upon timber, iron work, pitch, tar, rigging, sailcloth, artillery, arms, and other military stores, that are requisite in building and fitting out all sorts of vessels ; it being understood, that all the said commodities are to enjoy the indulgence or immunity, which shall be dispensed in this instance in case they be of the manufacture of Spain.

In the beginning of the last chapter I intimated the importance of settling factors in certain foreign sea ports, with a view of promoting an active commerce, agreeable to the ancient practice of the Spaniards, as it appears from a statute of the year 1494, cited above ; since it is for want of this measure, that his majesty's subjects cannot have either magazines or houses in those countries on their own accompt, whither they may
transmit

transmit their merchandise, deposite it in warehouses, and cause it to be sold at the best market, and reap the gains, which are certain to arise from this vein of commerce. And though our merchants are under a necessity of importing certain goods from abroad, especially linnens, spicery, some materials and other things, that are now consumed in Spain and America, and which foreigners bring in, and vend at very high prices, we are at as great a loss for factors and other persons to be confided in and of our own nation, whom we may charge with the purchase, and shipping of them to Spain.

By this same want of safe correspondents our merchants also sustain a prejudice by having no person, to whom they may make assignments for the barter of one commodity for another, upon which greater profits are usually made than by selling for ready money, as well from the difficulty of extracting the money they were sold for, or its not being current in those parts, where the owner resides, as to prevent the loss, which is experienced sometimes in bills of exchange; besides that there are times and places, where they cannot be procured; difficulties and disadvantages that merit the first attention of our traders, in order to provide against them, before they engage in buying up any considerable quantity of goods to send abroad. So that upon this and other accounts the principal profits now turn out to their advantage, while we possess only the very trifling interest of a passive trade.

Though we have consuls in certain ports, these cannot supply the want of factors, or other agents in commerce; of the former, because most of those

those consuls, not being natives of this kingdom, have in general too little regard for the nation to be intrusted with its interests; of the latter, because they are appointed to be judges in many concerns of trade and navigation, and to take care, that captains and other mariners, as well as traders, who are subjects, observe the orders and instructions of their sovereign, and therefore ought not to be both judge and party, as they would be, if they were allowed to take commissions. From this inconsistency and for other reasons, Lewis XIV. gave repeated orders in the year 1691, prohibiting all sorts of trade to the French consuls, their officers, domesticks and other dependants, directly or indirectly, under the penalty of losing their places, and a fine of three thousand livres.

In those parts, where there are families of the same nation or country settled in trade, there is no need of sending factors, or others to execute the commissions above mentioned, since by means of those families, already residing there, a mutual correspondence may be formed for buying, selling, depositing goods, remittances, and other transactions, as it is done by the generality of other nations, particularly in Spain, where we find many French, English, Dutch, Germans, Swedes, Italians and others trading, and making this kingdom, as it were, their place of abode.

The generality of these foreigners, who are settled and trade in Spain, are usually in partnership with those very correspondents abroad, and divide the profits and losses, in proportion to the share of the stock or business each of them has, agreeable to the articles of partnership, and
other

other obligations subsisting between them. And for want of such families and partnerships, they then make use of persons, who merely discharge the office of a factor or broker, and have no farther interest in the business, than so much per cent. upon the goods, which is more or less, according to the respective country, and the quality of the merchandise or employment.

There are also certain foreigners, that live in their own country, and maintain a correspondence with Spaniards, mutually sending commissions to each other; but these are very few.

From these instances it may be collected, that as there are no Spanish families settled for a trade in France, England, Germany and other parts, by our negligence in this important interest for some years past, it is absolutely necessary for us to avail ourselves of the measure abovementioned, send over and maintain factors, with a stated salary, in such ports and places, as we shall be most likely to establish and maintain an active commerce with, and that the salaries granted out of the revenue be continued, till there be settlements of families and other persons in those parts, who by the same traffick, and the gains, they will be daily making, are enabled to form and support such a mutual correspondence, for the transaction of business, without having recourse to the sending and maintaining factors with salaries.

Though there be a very large and profitable trade carried on by several nations in the ports of that extensive coast of the Mediterranean in Europe, Asia and Africa, the Spaniards can never have any considerable share of it, so long as they pursue the maxim of being continually at war with

with all the Moors and Turks, under whose government the generality of those countries are found to be; notwithstanding it be notorious, that this war, proceeding from a zeal for our religion, has done greater injury to ourselves, than to those infidels, at least for many years past, as I have shewn in several parts of this treatise. Hence in respect to the Mediterranean we can only trade in some ports of Italy, and on the southern coast of France, where our commerce cannot be very large, because those countries have nearly the same commodities and fruits, that are the growth and produce of this kingdom, on account of a resemblance between the climates; so that during the present state of Europe there cannot subsist any considerable traffick in merchandise and provisions between each other, either by way of sale or barter. However we should not on this account slight a branch of commerce, though but a middling one, which it is in our power to possess in those places.

In the northern provinces we have an opportunity of opening a more extensive and advantageous trade than in the Mediterranean, upon account of the necessity they lye under of having many things from this kingdom, particularly wines, brandies, oyl and other fruits, besides silks and cloths, which we should be enabled to supply them with, when our manufactories shall be in a more flourishing condition; and in exchange for what we should carry thither, we might import from those countries linnens, spicery, some materials and other things, which they now bring us themselves, especially for the use of our Indies, and sell them to us at high rates.

We

We have also a fair opportunity of opening an advantageous commerce at Lisbon, by transmitting thither many commodities and fruits, especially silks, as well for the consumption of that kingdom, as for the exportation, that may be from thence to their Indies; and even to some parts of Europe, as there is a great number of ships and merchants of several nations collected together in that port and city, especially, if for the encouragement of this and other branches of traffick we would reduce, as I proposed, the excessive duties, and remove the other clogs, which now distress the Spanish fabricks, as well in the manufactory, as in their passing through the custom houses; since we are sensible, that in spite of these heavy loads, some silks of Granada and Valencia find a vent in Portugal; and this traffick will be much extended after we have taken off the embargo upon it already mentioned.

Upon these considerations I esteem it a very reasonable measure to send and establish factors in

Lisbon	Copenhagen
Bordeaux	Dantzick
Bayonne	Stockholm
Nantes	Petersburg
Roan	Marseilles
London	Genoa
Ostend	Leghorn
Amsterdam	Naples
Hamburgh	Messina

The advantage of settling a factor at Lisbon has been already considered, and in support of.
my

my opinion, that we do the same in the other sea ports, I shall point out some of our principal inducements to it.

Bordeaux is one of the richest and greatest trading towns in France. In that city are two fairs held every year, one in spring, and another in autumn, when vast numbers of people of different nations are collected together; some coming by sea, others by the famous canal, which crosses the country to the Mediteranean.

Bayonne has not a very great number of inhabitants, nor a great deal of merchandise and fruits of her own; but is a place through which passes a considerable part of the goods for the traffick between France and Spain, and where frequent commissions are sent for buying, carriage, and other transactions of business.

Nantes, in the province of Britany, is so famous for its trade and riches, that in this instance it is unnecessary to assign any reasons, and I shall only intimate some of the principal foundations of its rise and grandeur. It is situated at the mouth of the Loire, a very large river and navigable for above a hundred leagues, crossing many fruitful provinces of France, with the advantage of a communication by canals, that are navigable, with several other rivers, in particular the Seyne, which is well known to pass by Paris, Roan and other great cities; insomuch that the said town of Nantes possesses the convenience of receiving by sea a very large quantity of commodities, materials and fruits from other kingdoms, to introduce, and afterwards distribute at a small expence in the greatest part of the provinces of France; and the same favourable situation enables it to collect

collect together a variety of merchandise and provisions of their growth and manufacture, and afterwards send them abroad, as they constantly do, especially linnens from Britany, which abounds with them, and from whence are shipped vast quantities for Spain and our Indies, introduced in part by the channel of Cadiz, and the rest by means of their own colonies.

Roan, a very rich and large town in Normandy, and situated at the entrance of the river Seyne, carrying on a foreign commerce by the port of Havre de Grace, possesses the same advantages with Nantes, both for a foreign and inland trade, by means of that, and some other navigable rivers, with which it has a communication; and notwithstanding its course is not so long, as that of the Loire, it has the advantage of a nearer communication with Paris by water for the transport of many things consumed in that rich capital, and most populous city, whence are also brought quantities of merchandise and other goods, conveyed down the abovementioned river, and passing by Roan and Havre de Grace to be shipped for a foreign market.

The town of Ostend is not very wealthy, but it is the only good port and channel for almost all the commerce, which the Spanish Low Countries, now in the possession of the Austrians, usually carry on with this kingdom.

The vast commerce between this kingdom, and London, Amsterdam and Hamburgh is so notorious, that it would be idle to dwell upon it.

Copenhagen, besides its being the residence of the court of Denmark, a place of middling trade,
and

and an excellent port, is situated at the entrance of the Baltick, so that it may facilitate an inland commerce in that kingdom, and serve as a place to touch at for the trade to Denmark, Sweden, Livonia, Muscovy and other parts of the Baltick.

Most of the commerce of the vast kingdom of Poland and duchy of Lithuania is made by the town and port of Dantick, situated a league from the sea, at the mouth of the river Vistula or Weyfel; and as this river is navigable for above a hundred leagues, traversing the best provinces of that crown, it gives that city an opportunity of supplying them, at a small charge, with variety of foreign merchandise and fruits, and for the same reason facilitates the extraction and conveyance of the commodities and fruits of that kingdom and its united states to the said port in order to be shipped for a foreign market; more especially grain, of which it yields so great plenty, that most part of the prodigious magazines in Holland is fetched from thence, as well for their own consumption, as that of Spain, Portugal and other parts of Europe in years of scarcity, which cannot be thought strange, since we have assurances from many hands, that foreigners export by the channel of Dantick above eight hundred thousand tons of grain, one year with another, which makes twenty millions of Castilian fanegas, a little more or less.

Some provinces of Muscovy and Sweden, liable to bad harvests from the excessive coldness of their climates, and more than ordinary moisture of the soil, are also usually supplied with grain from Poland, purchasing it at Dantick, either

on

on the accompt of private traders, or that of their sovereigns; and since the great distance does not deter the Hollanders from fetching, and sending it to market, even as far as the kingdoms of Spain and Portugal, and other remote countries, it seems to me, that whenever we experience a bad harvest in Spain, either from a severe season or any other accident, the bad effects of it may be prevented, by sending early notice of it to the factor, whom we shall have in that city, with orders to buy up, either by himself or another hand, by degrees, and with great privacy, considerable quantities of the said grain, which is ordinarily very cheap, and that this be done either to the accompt of the revenue, or of some merchants who shall be formed into a company for this purpose, as it is usual on such occasions, and that they be charged also with the transport of it, sending their own ships freighted with our commodities and fruits, which are generally esteemed, and find a good market in Poland and its neighbouring provinces, even though we should dispense them some indulgences and abatements in the duties. And in case this cannot be done in due time, that they may avail themselves of foreign shipping, since it is already known, that in the times of distress, when we dread a failure or scarcity of bread, it is absolutely necessary for us to have recourse to all practicable means for a seasonable remedy against the evil.

Stockholm, the capital of Sweden, is the port, by which is carried on most of the trade of that large kingdom, where is very much esteemed, and a good market for several commodities and fruits of the southern provinces; and

into these are also imported from those parts a great quantity of merchandise, especially copper, iron manufactured, and to be manufactured, pitch, tar, and other commodities for the land and sea service, and other uses.

Petersburgh, situated at the very bottom of the gulph of Finland, is one of the ports upon the Baltick, a town lately founded, and has a good harbour. It owes its birth to the famous Peter Alexiowitz, Czar of Muscovy, who designed it, not only for the residence of this splendid court, but also for the seat of most part of that grand commerce he had projected, and which that glorious prince was daily improving throughout his vast dominions; but I shall speak more fully in another place of the astonishing measures of his political government.

Then with a design of making the port and city of Petersburgh the seat of the principal commerce of his empire, he made several laws and provisions for transferring to it the considerable trade of the famous port of Archangel, situated at the mouth of the river Dwina, which discharges itself into the White sea, at the distance of seven or eight leagues; because their commerce to that port was really more chargeable, and attended with difficulties, and the navigation very hazardous, upon account of the long and dangerous course of the shipping along the vast frozen coast of Norway and Lapland, practicable only in the few summer months; while Petersburgh stands clear of all these inconveniencies by its situation in a more temperate climate, almost in the center of Europe, and very convenient for its easy communication, both with the several

ral

ral provinces upon the Baltick, and many other parts of Europe.

If we pass to the Mediterranean, in whose ports I recommend the settlement of five factories, it is observable, that a very large traffick is carried on, by the channel of Marseilles, between France and other kingdoms of Europe, as well as several provinces of Africa and Asia, both in the Mediterranean and out of it; not only by the French themselves, but also by many vessels and merchants of foreign countries, which I have seen collected together in that town; whence it must be inferred, that some commodities and fruits of this kingdom and the Indies, were they exported and deposited in that city, might find a good market, and we might purchase there, at more reasonable prices than in Spain, some things, which we want from abroad, and cannot go and buy at the first hand upon the coast of Africa and Asia in the Mediterranean, and under the dominion of the Moors and Turks, as it ought also to be considered, that the circumstance of Marseilles being a free port (excepting for certain sorts of goods) may much facilitate the buying, selling and barter of such commodities, as we shall find an interest in; and that we can easily settle a correspondence from thence with Lyons, an opulent city, that carries on a vast foreign, as well as home trade, notwithstanding its great distance from the sea.

It is also well known that a considerable commerce is made at Genoa, both by reason of their manufactories of paper and silks, and by its being a convenient passage for a trade in many sorts

of merchandise, which go, and come from the state of Milan, Germany, and other parts.

Lèghorn, in the state of Florence, from its situation, the freedom of its port, and great trade with the Levant and other parts, may be reckoned another Marseilles, especially from the vast number of vessels and merchants I have seen there, collected together from various nations, at two several times, which I have happened to be in that city; and this facilitates the purchase, sale and barter of many sorts of commodities and fruits. For these reasons I think we shall meet with a good market for some silks, cloths, tobaccoes and other things, that may be exported from these kingdoms, and deposited in warehouses there, as soon as the Spanish duties shall be reduced, and some other regulations made, that have been proposed in other parts of this work, with a view to promote the home, as well as foreign commerce of Spain.

Naples, the capital and court of that kingdom, has also a considerable trade, and we may likewise find there a good market for many American commodities, such as tobacco, cacao, sugar, cochínille &c. by bartering them for linens, raw silk, and other things.

Messina, situate on the eastern coast of Sicily, and at a small distance from Naples, carries on a large commerce in curious silk of its own produce, disposing of most of it manufactured, and the rest in the skeyn to the French, Genoese and other nations. It has a very spacious and safe port, and by its being in the course of most part of that great number of ships, which go and come from the Levant, it is made a place to touch at, and is convenient for refreshment and refitting,
and

and also for a traffick with them both going and coming, by their disposing of some sorts of merchandise, and shipping others ; as well as for other branches of trade, which are favoured by its advantageous situation, and more especially from the circumstance of its lying in the narrow sea, which separates the two plentiful kingdoms of Naples and Sicily.

I have already intimated, that this kind of factors is usually supported by the brokerage, which is paid by the merchants upon the commissions sent to them, for their trouble of buying, selling, and other services. But as his majesty's subjects have not at this time a commerce of sufficient extent for the maintenance of them, and such a settlement in those parts is a previous measure, and requisite in order to invite and establish such an interest for the nation, it will be absolutely necessary in the mean time, and until the trade be so far advanced, as to yield factorage or commissions sufficient to maintain them in a decent manner, that the revenue contribute some share towards the first establishment of what is a necessary foundation for this foreign traffick, from which will result a very considerable advantage to his majesty's treasury, and an universal benefit to his subjects. And in this view, I am of opinion, there should be assigned to each of the eighteen factors, that shall be appointed and sent to the said ports, a salary of eight hundred dollars yearly, ordering it so, that three hundred be allotted for his own support, two hundred for a book-keeper, who shall be in the nature of a deputy, as well to assist him in the commissions, as to do the whole in case of sickness, absence or death, till his majesty make some other provision ; and

the remaining three hundred dollars for the hire of a house spacious and sufficient for the reception of his own family, and his book-keeper, and for warehouses to deposite and preserve all the goods, that shall be sent him, or he shall purchase, till they be shipped to his correspondents; together with a declaration, that, if the book-keeper should choose rather to cloath and maintain himself with the said stipend of two hundred dollars, the factor is to put them into his hands, and be obliged to grant him a proper apartment in his own house, besides the two hundred dollars; and the book keeper is always to live in it, that he may be ready to give his assistance.

It will be also a proper regulation, that so long as the factors have a stipend out of the treasury, the merchants, who are his majesty's subjects, shall be remitted half the commission paid by those of other nations, who do not possess a like advantage. The same rule is also to be observed in respect to the charge of warehouse room. But whenever his majesty shall think fit to stop the said salary, that then the factorage, usual in the place, where each of them shall reside, may be regularly charged to their correspondents.

These factors may be very useful, not only in cherishing an active commerce in foreign countries, and confirming it to his majesty's subjects, but also instrumental in promoting some other services of the crown, especially in respect to our armaments by sea or land. For though this kingdom yields most of the necessaries for these and other uses, it is evident, that as some manufactures are still at a low ebb, and other things
requisite

requisite for the trade between this kingdom and the Indies are scarce, we often find ourselves obliged to get supplies from abroad. Thus we want tin and copper for our foundaries of artillery and other uses; as also hemp, rigging, sail cloth, pitch, tar, tin, resin, tallow, planking and other things for the use of the men of war and galleys, purchasing them of foreigners at Cadiz and other places at very high prices, whence results also this great disadvantage, that careening and other works in our dock-yards usually come excessive dear. But the evils ensuing from thence may be prevented by an instruction to the officers, whose business it shall be at that time, to draw out beforehand a memorial of the particulars of what shall be necessary for the said service, distinguishing those things, which may be obtained from the present fabricks in the kingdom, or what might be farther provided by them from those we are under a necessity of having from abroad. With the help of such previous information; the necessary orders may be issued out for manufacturing, procuring or purchasing on his majesty's accompt, all the commodities and materials, which can be gotten on the continent of Spain of its own produce and manufacture; and a proportionable quantity of each kind collected together in the ports, yards or magazines of the place, where they are to be consumed in building, arming, careening and fitting out ships, and other uses, having before hand a magazine of stores sufficient for three or four years, and constantly replacing those, which shall be made use of, that we may never be under a necessity of looking out for, and purchasing these commodities at such

times, as we are in immediate want of them ; for what is then bought is usually very dear and not so good ; nay, sometimes we cannot supply ourselves at any rate.

And if the same memorial contains also a list of the several materials and commodities, which it will be necessary to import from abroad, it may then be considered, what countries or places are most likely to supply us with them at reasonable prices, and of due goodness, that we may send advice to the respective factors, and commission them to purchase, and ship them on his majesty's accompt to such ports, as they shall be directed, having first made the usual insurances according to the distance and navigation from thence. And these commissions should be always governed by this consideration, that they buy up and transmit to Spain a sufficient supply for the consumption of four or five years ; and that the orders and proper remittances be made even before the stores in hand are actually expended, so that the magazines may be constantly full. But it is to be understood, that our factors are to execute these, and other commissions for the use of his majesty, without any charge, or demand upon the revenue for factorage, or warehouse room, so long as they shall enjoy a salary from his majesty, but all the necessary charges and disbursements, which they shall have made, are to be duly paid them.

Besides the benefits, which, I have said, will result from an establishment of factors, we may expect by this means to get an insight into the several policies, of which foreigners avail themselves, for the improvement and success of their trade

trade, as we shall thus gain a certain knowledge of the circumstances of each country or state, and what particular advantages may be made in each place, from buying, selling or bartering any particular merchandise.

By a correspondence with these very factors we shall also obtain at an easy rate an information of what happens, or is transacting in the kingdoms and states, where they shall reside; a piece of knowledge, that may be very useful on several important occasions.

As we shall possess these and other advantages from such a measure, we must needs think, that the sum of 3400 doblons will be very usefully expended yearly in salaries to all the eighteen factors, as it does not amount to the charge of maintaining a single embassador in ordinary, and yet sometimes several ministers are dispatched, and maintained at the same time in this publick character at a great expence, and to transact affairs of much less consequence to the general good of the monarchy, than the benefits we may flatter ourselves with receiving from the establishment of these factors. Besides, should not more than half of them succeed, there would be enough to make a great improvement in the active commerce of the nation, to augment considerably his majesty's revenues, and benefit his subjects; and this limited expence of these factors would but continue a few years a charge upon the revenue; for if by their means that active commerce, which is so expedient and desirable, be once established, they will be enabled to support themselves upon the commissions alone, and then their stipends may cease; and if it should be found, that our in-
tention

tion is not answered by this provision in any of the ports, we need no longer maintain a factor in that place.

An establishment of factors would however be a very idle thing, unless we make choice of persons of known fidelity, and at least a tolerable skill in trade, especially in keeping mercantile accompts; and to secure a prudent management in this article, and that the persons appointed may be in full credit with the merchants themselves, who are to intrust them with their commissions and interests, it will be proper to refer the choice of them to the principal cities, which for their situation and other reasons, shall be most likely to strike out a trade in the places, where the factors are to reside. I think too, that though they be not made security for the good behaviour of them, they will be in some measure under such an obligation, because the very confidence of his majesty in submitting them to their election obliges them to it, besides the interest, which their traders must have in deputing a proper person.

I have understood also, that the principal commerce of Spain with the North, is by ports in the kingdom of Sevil, the traffick of Cantabria, Galicia and the Asturias being not extensive to those parts; that very large quantities of wine, raisins, and oyl are exported from Malaga to London; that Granada, though it be at some distance from a sea port, has correspondence and traffick with Lisbon, vending certain silks there. As to the ports of Italy, it is well known, that the principal traffick with them is by the channel of Barcelona, Alicant and Carthagera, exclusive of what goes to Andalusia to be shipped for the Indies.

In

In consideration of these circumstances, I am of opinion, the choice of the factors should be intrusted to the following cities and towns, for the places set down opposite to them.

To Granada	- -	for	Lisbon.
To Pamplona	-	for	Bayonne.
To Sevil	- -	for	{ Bourdeaux.
			{ Nantes.
			{ Hamburgh.
To Cadiz	- -	for	{ Roan.
			{ Amsterdam.
To Malaga	-	for	London.
To San Lucar de Barra-	- -	}	for Dantfick.
meda			
To Coruna	-	for	Ostend.
To Santander	-	for	Copenhagen.
To San Sebastian	-	for	Stockholm.
To Bilbao	-	for	Petersburg.
To Carthagen.	-	for	Genoa.
To Alicant	-	for	Leghorn.
To Barcelona	-	for	{ Marseilles.
			{ Naples.
			{ Messina.

Though this proposal of submitting the choice of the factors to the thirteen cities and towns points out the foreign ports, where these are to reside, who are nominated by each of them, it is only to add an improving circumstance in carrying this scheme into execution. But there can be no considerable objection to departing from this rule, whenever it shall be expedient from better knowledge of the several places, and other reasons, and appointing them a settlement at the ports and in the places, best adapted to each of the eighteen, just

just now proposed, since the main thing is, that persons be elected by the thirteen cities of Spain before recited, whom they shall find best qualified for the trust in their respective provinces, as by their experience and knowledge of them they will be good judges of their qualifications; but it is to be understood, that though each city name one, they are to be factors for that and all other places in the kingdom, which shall be willing to trade in the port or town, where each of them shall reside.

But though the said cities be invested with a power of choosing the persons for this office, it is to be with a condition, that they do not act, till they have the approbation of his majesty; and therefore their nomination is to be presented to the corregidor of each place, who is to transmit it to his majesty's hands, with a detail of the qualifications, that recommend the person elected into it. But it is intended that this approbation of his majesty subsist no longer than the factors enjoy a salary out of the revenue.

After his majesty has been pleased to grant his approbation, there should be given to each of them a *Despacho* or patent signed by his majesty's own hand, and undersigned by the secretary for the time being, appointing him a factor for the Spanish nation in the port or country, he has been nominated to, and containing the sum, which is to be paid him for a salary, and how it is to be distributed, together with all such instructions, as tend to the better discharge of his office.

To be intitled to this approbation or choice, it should be an invariable condition, that the person be a native of this kingdom, or have a patent of naturalization, and be at least thirty years of age.

The

The assistant, which each factor is to take along with him in quality of a book-keeper, ought to be one to his own liking, as he is to answer for his doing his duty in the office. It will therefore be expedient, as soon as each factor shall be elected and approved, that he have leave to nominate a person, whom he shall think qualified for this employment; and that he accordingly give him his nomination signed under his own hand; which is to be presented to the council of the city or town, whom it shall concern, that they may be also judges of the propriety of his nomination. And after the city council have approved his choice, the factors shall not be empowered to remove him without a just cause, giving at the same time notice of it to the said council, and his reasons for doing so. And in filling up any vacancy, whatever may be the cause of it, the same formalities shall be observed as before; though the factor may in the mean time employ such person, as he shall please.

It will also be expedient, that the book-keepers be chosen out of the natives of this kingdom, and at least twenty years of age.

Should there be consuls established in the above-mentioned cities and towns for managing and conducting the affairs of trade, it would be fittest for these to have the choice of persons to be employed as factors; but in case there be none, and it is a troublesome circumstance to assemble, and bring the merchants of each of them to an agreement in the choice, it should, I think, be left in the mean time to the disposal of the city council, in the shape proposed.

One of the principal steps towards the increase and preservation of commerce, is having the kingdom well supplied with working hands, both for
the

the manufactures of filk and wool, and other trades, and also the cultivation of land, which administer plenty, and this has a great influence upon the price of goods.

But notwithstanding our labouring hands be numerous; it will not yield all the good effects, that are to be wished, till things be so disposed, that the number of working days be also greater, than we find at present.

Several writers of very great reputation assure us, that one of the principal foundations of our having few working hands is the excessive disproportion of the persons in convents and other ecclesiasticks to the laity, at whose charge they are to be maintained; and that the fewness of the days, on which mechanicks and husbandmen can follow their respective occupations, is owing to the very many festivals and holidays.

These two points are so weighty and delicate, that I shall never presume to give my opinion of them, nor could I have resolved to say any thing upon the subject more than barely to offer, without any remarks, the substance of what some ministers and writers very well qualified, both by their abilities and publick spirit have written, and recommended in an affair so interesting; more especially the royal council of Castile, who, after debating upon the several measures to be taken for the relief and recovery of this kingdom in their council of February 1, 1619, made the following representation and petition to king Philip III.

That a restraint be laid upon granting licences for so many monasteries and religious foundations; and that a petition be presented to his holiness (setting forth in the preamble the piety and religion

gion of the natives of these kingdoms, and how pure and uncorrupt both they themselves and their kings have always by the grace of God preserved, and will preserve the catholick faith to the end of the world) that he would vouchsafe to prescribe some limits in this respect, and to the number of the religious; at the same time representing to him the great damage, which ensues from the great increase of these convents, and also of some religious associations; and it is not the least evil, that it has occasioned great relaxation of discipline from their vast numbers, and their admitting into them many persons, who enter themselves rather to avoid want, and from an inclination and relish to an indolent life, than out of devotion; besides that it has a bad effect upon the preservation and well being of the monarchy, which depend upon the number of people, and plenty of hands, that are useful and serviceable, both to the publick, and his majesty; a want of which, from this, and various other causes, is now very sensibly felt, especially as all the ecclesiasticks, and the religious communities in general are exempt from this service, and their estates, which are numerous and very large, being incorporated and made goods of the church, cannot be alienated; so that the secular state is much impoverished under the load of so many obligations. On this account it would be a measure not a little advantageous, that no person be allowed to profess under the age of twenty; nor be admitted into a religious society under sixteen: That his holiness, upon seeing such justifiable motives, as will be then laid before him, would issue out a brief for the observation of it in these kingdoms of Spain; so that a restraint may be laid upon the great numbers, that enter into this way

way of life; for though it may be the best, safest, and most eligible for themselves, it is very injurious and prejudicial to the publick. It would also contribute to this good end, were a reform made in the grammar schools, lately set up in small towns and villages; for as there are many peasants in the neighbourhood, their sons are taken off from the occupations and businesses they were born and bred up to, and sent to school, but make little improvement, turning out for most part ignorant, because their masters are so. And it would be sufficient, if these grammar schools be allowed in towns, where there are many inhabitants, and such foundations have subsisted for many years past, and in the principal town of a district. For it would not be even a very great inconvenience, but rather an advantage, that there should be fewer clergy, and a certain stated number of them, agreeable to the doctrines of the saints and councils, and provisions made by emperors, who have taken this matter into serious consideration.

The states of the kingdom assembled in council in the year 1650, in order to continue the subsidy of the 24 Millones, petitioned king Philip V, that during the time of this subsidy, no license should be granted for founding a new monastery; and his majesty vouchsafed to admit, and stipulate this among the other covenants, by his royal decree of the same year.

The resolution cited above, is inserted and explained in a book entitled, *the preservation of monarchies*, which was published in the year 1626 by the licentiate, Don Pedro Fernandez Navarrete, canon of the apostolical church of St. Jago, and counsellor of the holy office of the inquisition, who enlarges

enlarges much on this subject in his discourses 42, 43, 44, 45, and 46, of the said work, supporting the opinion of his majesty's council by a variety of argument and reasoning, to which I refer.

As to the multitude of festivals and other holidays, he sets forth the inconvenience arising from an excess of them in discourse 13, laying the foundation upon several orders of the church and political maxims, and represents at the same time the disadvantages, that must attend the numerous fraternities and such like religious associations, observing that the working people wander about half the year, and are stirred up rather to emulation and contention, than to devotion, and other holy exercises for the obtaining of indulgences, exclusive of the conspiracies, that are occasioned by them.

The importance of these two points merited also the particular attention of our eminent writer, Don Diego de Saavedra, in his plan of a political christian prince; for in his essay 66, *ex fascibus fasces*, among other things he has the following remark, *I leave it to be considered by those, whom it concerns, whether the excessive number of ecclesiastics, and the multitude of religious societies be not disproportioned to the body of the laity, who are to maintain them; or injurious to the very purposes of the church, which has already made provision for a remedy against it by holy canons, and apostolical decrees, &c.*

In essay 71, *labor omnia vincit*, the same author, among others to the same purpose, has the following clauses.

Since then labour is so essential to the preservation of a kingdom, a prince should take care, that

*it be constant and regular, and not interrupted by too great a number of days set apart for publick diversions, or by a pious levity in the religious associations, who devote and dedicate them to worship, and which the towns join in rather, as a profane entertainment, than a religious exercise. *** No tribute greater than a feast, which causes a cessation of all arts and businesses. The martyrs, as St. Chrysostom said, are not pleased to be honoured with the money, which the poor bewail the want of. On this account it is expedient, that the festivals and holidays be so conducted, that neither piety nor business be neglected. This point was under the care of the council of Mayence, in the time of pope Leo III. and will be the concern of all, that sit in St. Peter's chair, to consider whether it be convenient or not to reduce the number of festivals, or to order them to be celebrated on the Sundays next after them.*

I confess that I undertook this work out of an opinion, that the matter would come within a narrow compass, being sensible, both of my own inability, and the little leisure I could afford it, out of the ordinary business of life. But as some propositions generally lead to others, either from the relation there is between them, or from its being necessary to explain some previous points to lay a foundation for others, the work has swelled to such a degree, as to contain many sheets of paper in these 107 chapters. Thus even the largeness of the volume is a sufficient reason to come to a conclusion; and I am tempted to do it, as well on this consideration, as because the duty of my office, and my health do not give me leave at present to explain so particularly, as I ought, several indispensable measures, that are still wanting, and have been

been only mentioned in a general way, in order to render this performance as extensive as it was in my power; measures, that I am sensible are wanting, to render it more instrumental in promoting the service of his majesty, and the publick interest.

One of the principal points, which it would be expedient to enlarge upon, is the importance of having embassadors, or other ministers at certain courts, with particular instructions to watch over, and protect our commerce, guarding against all violations of what has been covenanted by treaties. At the same time might be taken under consideration ministerial employments of this class, and others that might be laid aside, as not necessary upon this or any other account, in order to save the great expence which they occasion, and difficulties, that usually ensue; having always in our eye the conduct of other kingdoms and states well regulated in this instance, in order to imitate them as far as prudence shall admit of.

Though I have given some intimations of an establishment of consuls in such places as they shall be necessary, this point demands a farther illustration, especially in respect to the manner of exercising the office, and the choice of places proper for their residence.

It would also be attended with great advantage to have a collection of all the articles, that have been stipulated in treaties with other nations, relative to trade and navigation, many of which are, in my apprehension, very ambiguous, and want to be cleared up, and some, that ought to be mutual, are punctually observed in his majesty's dominions, but not in certain kingdoms and states,

with whom they have been stipulated, and from whence has resulted considerable damage to our commerce. At the same time it appears to me very convenient to collect all the abuses and grievances, that have been unjustly imposed in the said treaties, or submitted to, from the necessities of the times, in order to have them corrected and amended in future treaties, and to obtain better conditions for our trade, by availing ourselves also of all favourable opportunities, that shall offer for it, that we may know how to turn them to our own advantage, especially if we raise a navy of such a number and force, as I have proposed, or in any other shape, that shall be apprehended more prudent, since it is neither just nor decent, that foreigners possess several immunities, and other considerable privileges in his majesty's dominions, while they discourage and decline giving us like advantages in their own.

Notwithstanding there be in the capital a board of trade, composed of ministers of great merit, I apprehend it would be good policy to introduce into it a greater number of persons of understanding and skill in commerce, either from their own experience in mercantile affairs, or by being long employed in offices, that have a connection with trade, or by having made this important interest their particular study. But to explain these and other measures tending to make this board more extensively useful, it will be necessary to consider the thing more fully.

In several towns of France and other kingdoms there are consulships, or courts made up of private persons of good understanding, as well for the better conduct and advancement of commerce

merce, as to decide speedily and at a small charge all causes and disputes, that may arise in business; a custom, which it is our interest to imitate in those cities of Spain, that have the best disposition for trade (as it has been ordered at Burgos, and was intimated in the preceding chapter) but it requires one to enter farther into particulars in order to lay down such a plan, as will secure to the publick all those advantages it may receive from thence; and I shall advance no farther at present than to observe, that these courts should have a constant correspondence with the superior board or council of commerce, residing in the capital, and to which they ought to be subordinate in the shape, and the instances, that shall be mentioned.

There is as little reason to pass by the important article of founding hospitals in several cities, with an intention to employ the poor, and reform the great number of vagabonds, that are pests to society, as I intimated in the chapters 54 and 100. This point also demands a more particular illustration.

In the 72^d chapter I mentioned the great advantages, which would result to his majesty's service, and to the foreign, as well as home trade of his subjects, were the river Ebro made more navigable. It will also be expedient to do the same with some other rivers, and at the same time cut canals to unite them and extend the navigation for the great purposes, which I set forth in that chapter. But this important article requires a farther examination.

It is also a matter deserving our attention, how much service it will be to trade, if we repair our roads, make new ones, and render travelling safe

to passengers; as also shorten such, as take a large circuit, and increase the expence of carriage.

But we have a more special interest in the improvement of some of our ports, particularly those of Carthagena, Alicant, Barcelona, and the Alfaques of Tortosa, which stand in great need of it. I do not recommend the port of Malaga, because they have been at work upon it for some years past, by virtue of his majesty's order and instructions.

In respect to the interesting articles, our navigation and commerce to the Spanish West Indies, I have been enabled to drop only hints in several chapters, while I was treating some branches of the trade of these kingdoms, that were more immediately connected with that of America. But it is observable, that the several provisions, recommended in this treatise, as means to enlarge and improve all sorts of manufactures, to encourage the exportation of our own fabricks, and extend by all practicable means the commerce of Spain, the very path is plainly chalked out, by which that of the Indies may also flourish, and be more intimately united with the trade of Spain; so that it be carried on, not only in the flotas, galleons, and register ships, but also by the hands of his majesty's subjects, and with our own commodities and fruits, at least in a great measure. This is to be attained by means of the dispositions, which I have recommended, the rules being so much the more certain and effectual, as the principal returns and profits come into his majesty's dominions and are detained there. However, as our navigation and commerce to those vast regions branch out into various articles, and are attended with different

ferent circumstances, there still remains several things to be considered and exemplified, and which stand in need of a more particular inquiry and illustration.

There is no doubt but some persons will think it strange to see introduced, among the concerns of commerce and navigation, establishments of *academies* in Spain, in imitation of those of other kingdoms and states of Europe, especially France and Italy, where they are most numerous, and under the best regulations for the publick interest. But the surprise will be taken off, when they give themselves time to consider, that under the general name of academies are included certain kinds, which profess both the theory, practice, and improvement of several arts and sciences, that enable us the better to imitate the curious inventions of others, and also to invent and make useful discoveries ourselves of such things, as are serviceable both to a foreign and home trade, and to extend our skill in the art and science of navigation, without the assistance of which it will be in vain to project an extensive trade. For it is well known, that most of the academies are at this time a society of persons, best skilled in arts and sciences, assembled together to confer, consult, and communicate to each other their studies, more especially new inventions and discoveries, that may turn out to the benefit of mankind in general; as also to clear up and decide any doubtful points, that may arise, with an intention, that truth, by this scrutiny of a society, and the labours of eminent men, may be more clearly detected, have greater authority, and be taught to more advantage. It

is undeniable, that if it be merit in a private person to retire into his closet, and devote himself to the noblest study, the pursuit of every thing, that can improve his reason, and qualify him better for the service of his prince, or the good of his country, it will be much more in a society of learned men, perfectly skilled both in the theory and practice of the same arts and sciences, in order to qualify themselves the better in the shape, and for the end already mentioned, and in pursuance of a plan calculated for the instruction of youth in them, which is usually one of the principal views of their appointment.

I do not mention in this place the royal academy of Spain, set up in imitation of the like celebrated institution in France, and which still subsists in this metropolis, under the prudent direction of Senor Don Juan Manuel Fernandez Pacheco, marquiss of Villena, with a design to preserve our language in its native purity and elegance, as well because its institution is calculated for other purposes, and found to be already established upon a solid and lasting foundation under the patronage of his present majesty; but I must remark, that it would be very serviceable in these kingdoms to introduce and found three academies, which now flourish in France, besides that just now mentioned, and some others; one of them was erected at Paris in the year 1666, under the title of *Royal Academy of Sciences*, the members of which are eminent for their skill in Cosmography, Astronomy, Geometry, Physicks and several other sciences, and under a proper regulation for instructing in these arts

arts the youth who are received into the academy.

Another Royal Academy, (under the conduct of persons most famous in *painting and sculpture*, into which are also admitted curious copper plate engravers, either with the tool, or Mezzo-tinto, of charts, maps, and all kinds of figures and objects, first delineated by the painter or draughtsman, and which cannot fail of being useful, as well for their own consumption, as a foreign trade, and so disposed also as to teach and propagate these arts, for which purpose some of the members attend alternately at the academy, and that at Rome is maintained at the charge of the treasury,) has been established by Lewis XIV. that his subjects might acquire greater skill in arts, that contribute much to the flourishing of commerce.

The third academy at Paris goes under the title of, *The Royal Academy of Architecture*, an institution that is also very useful in every state and kingdom whatsoever.

And were not the advantage of these institutions self-evident, it would be sufficient credit to them, that the ever famous John Baptist Colbert, the most publick spirited and vigilant minister, that Europe ever saw, in the affairs of navigation and trade, was the principal cause of erecting the said academy of sciences, and that of architecture; as also instrumental in making more useful, and settling upon a surer foundation, the academy of painting, sculpture, and engraving, by prevailing upon the king his master to settle pensions upon the principal members of it; and particularly those, that had distinguished

426 The THEORY and PRACTICE, &c;
tinguished themselves above the rest. These reflections seems to suggest and give an intimation, that this treatise ought to extend itself farther upon this important article, and be enriched with every thing we can find in the management of France to support their foundations, after they reformed some defects and oversights, which time and experience shewed to be in their institutions, and which are found to be in all new establishments, let there be ever so much skill and vigilance exerted to prevent them; for it is easy to lay down general rules (as I intimated in other chapters) but very difficult to recollect, and make all the particular dispositions, that are requisite for the prudent foundation and continuance of them.

Upon these interesting points and some others, that merit a serious and particular notice in a work of this kind, other sheets might be usefully filled up by way of supplement, in order that this treatise should go out of my hands less imperfect, and the ambition to serve the publick be fully indulged, which first put me upon it, and still calls upon me to make this addition, as soon as health and leisure shall give leave, as I hope for it in God, to the advancement of whose glory is principally directed a work, that proposes a laudable and unerring plan to relieve and advance a nation so uniform and catholick, and to increase the wealth and power of a monarch, who by his example, even more than his laws, honours and supports the only true and holy religion.

The End of the Second Volume.

INDEX

TO BOTH

VOLUMES.

N. B. The pages of the first Volume, from 241 to 272 are double

The Numerals, or Roman characters, refer to the Volume, and the figures to the page.

- A** *Bbeville*, in France, a famous manufactory of fine cloth, i. 110
- Academies*, what, ii. 433 Advantages to trade, *ibid.* Several kinds recommended, ii. 424
- An Academy of arts and sciences, *ibid.* Of painting & sculpture, ii. 425. Of architecture, *ibid.* A farther consideration of them referred to a Supplement ii. 426.
- Academy*, royal, in Spain serves only for language, ii. 424.
- Acapulco*, the cargo of the ship, i. 207 Trade between it and the Philippine Islands, i. 191 To be managed by a company, i. 192 Put upon a better footing, i. 206. May supply Spain with spices, ii. 106
- Adrian*, emperor, a saying of his, i. 52.
- Agriculture*, a law to encourage it in Spain, ii, 199
- Alcavala*, and Cientos, taxes, origine and nature of them, i, 82, 83. In what manner collected, *ibid.* Paid in part by the ecclesiastical state, i. 82. Principal cause of the decay of trade, ii. 236, &c. Of the manufactories, ii. 237. No such tax in France, England, or Holland, ii 236. Ought to be taken off the first sale, of most Manufactures, ii. 240
- Woven goods sold by whole-sale, ii. 241. Stockings, hats, paper, &c. *ibid.* Gloves, ii. 242. Earthen ware, *ibid.* Hardware, *ibid.* Soap, &c. *ibid.*
- Old

- Old rags, ii. 243. Nor would it be a loss to the revenue, ii. 244. How to take it off, ii. 246. To be taken off silk, flax, hemp of the growth of Spain, ii. 248. Silk manufactory of Sevil ruined by this impost, ii. 237.
- Alfaques*, of Tortosa, may be made a fine port, ii. 422.
- Algerines*, blocked up by the Spaniards, ii. 17.
- Alicant*, its port wants repair, ii. 422.
- Almonds*, see *Fruits*.
- Alonzo*, the wife, a saying of his, i. 52. Another i. 53.
- America*, Spanish, has plenty of fine copper, ii. 186. It is preferable to Barbary copper, ii. 187. As good as the Swedish or Hungary, ii. 188. Repeated assays of it, ii. 187. Ships built there preferable to the European, ii. 5. Fittest for the West-India trade, ii. 6. The wear of East-India silks prohibited there, i. 206. English Contraband trade there, i. 137. The Dutch, i. 154.
- Anchors*, good forges of them in Placentia, ii. 3.
- Andalusia*, a reform in its custom-houses, ii. 176.
- Anniseed*, see *Cordial waters*.
- Antwerp*, breviaries, missals for the use of Spain printed there, ii. 118.
- Apparel*, wearing, a reform of it, i. 234. Ought to be duly put in execution, ii. 90.
- Aragon*, crown of, its revenues, ii. 293, &c. How charged i. 86. ii. 305. Its imposition, the nature of it, ii. 305. Amount of it, ii. 307. Its manufacturers demand different encouragements from those of Castile, ii. 299.
- Aragon*, province of, has fine oak, ii. 10. Proper relief to its manufactories, ii. 307.
- Architecture*, see *Academy*.
- Armada*, Spanish, invaded England in, 1588. i. 387. Number of ships and men; i. 388. Its bad success, i. 389. What owing to, *ibid.* Dr. Lewis Babbia's account of it, i. 390. Famian d' Estrade's account of it, i. 388. Antonio de Herrera's account of it, i. 391.
- Arms*, fire, Holland and trades in them, i. 172. i. 97. Upon what principle, *ibid.* Merits the imitation of Spain, i. 172, 173. Great advantages from it, i. 173. 174. Good forges of them in Placentia, ii. 3.
- Army*, the proportion it ought to bear to the navy, i. 353. The disproportion between them in Spain, i. 354. Ought to be regularly paid, &c. i. 356.
- Artificers*, by what means obtained, ii. 256. Nebuchadnezzar carried some from Jerusalem, i. 53. Selim, Emperor of the Turks sent some to Constantinople, *ibid.*
- Artillery*, foundary of ii. 2.
- Arts*, and Sciences, see *Academy*.—Francis I. K. of France, father of them, i. 129. Thrive under the patronage of Princes, ii. 255.
- B
- Balia*, doctor Lewis, his papal history i. 390. His memoirs of the Spanish Armada, *ibid.*
- Barcalao*, vast consumption of it in Spain, ii. 126. A great detriment, ii. 127, 128. Its consumption may be reduced, i. 139. Recommended to the Pope, i. 140. Way to prevent the damage arising from it, ii. 130. Imported, ought to be charged

- to the full, ii. 128. Indulgence in France in favour of the history, i. 105.
- Bacon*, see *Ireland*.
- Baldwin*, earl of Flanders, improved trade, i. 165. His successors ruined it, *ibid*.
- Barbary*, see *Copper*.
- Barcelona*, a petition of the silk and velvet weavers, ii. 315 — 330. Its port should be improved, ii. 422.
- Barilla*, a material, exported, to be charged with high duties, ii. 159. The inland duty to be taken off, ii. 161.
- Bays*, a manufacture of it in France, i. 101.
- Baztan*, new, a manufacture of cloths, buff and shamois leather, hats, &c. ii. 332. Indulgences and immunities granted to it, *ibid*.
- Beef*, see *Ireland*.
- Beeves*, see *Cattle*.
- Bells*, a foundery of them, ii. 186.
- Bizcaya*, a constant scarcity of grain there, ii. 197. Ought to be supplied by the other province, *ibid*.
- Byzcaners*, lost all their shipping in the war, ii. 140. How to be encouraged, *ibid*. Have a right to fish on the banks of Newfoundland, i. 136. Hindered by the English, i. 138. Do not want the same indulgences as others in their fisheries, ii. 139.
- Bolia*, a tax, what? ii. 315. Very heavy, ii. 316. Destructive of trade and manufactories, ii. 317. Oppressive in the manner of collecting, ii. 318. A clog upon the sale of manufactures, ii. 319. Means to remedy the evil, ii. 232. A petition against it, ii. 315, &c.
- A representation of ministers against it, ii. 321.
- Board*, or council of Commerce. See *Council*.
- Bombs*, a foundery of them, ii. 2.
- Books*, Spanish printed abroad, should be prohibited, ii. 111. Very incorrect, ii. 112. Formerly prohibited, ii. 113. Provisions to be made in this case, ii. 114. Advantage of printing our own Breviaries, Missals, &c. ii. 118. A Letter on this head, ii. 119. Indulgences necessary for it, ii. 123.
- Brabant*, its Dukes ruined their manufactories, i. 165.
- Brandies*, to be charged the duties entire, ii. 203. The monopoly taken off, i. 258. Their duties regulated, i. 260. A great advantage to the farmer, i. 267. Evils from their cheapness easily prevented, i. 270.
- Brass*, manufactures of it to be charged low, ii. 172. As also the material, ii. 186.
- Brasil*, wood, may be imported, ii. 191.
- Brest*, why a yard for king's ships, ii. 45. A Spanish ship built there, i. 375.
- Briton*, Cape, indulgences to the Fishery in France, i. 105.
- Breviaries*, missals, &c. for Spain printed at Antwerp, ii. 118.
- Britain*, Great, and Ireland, its inhabitants, i. 42.
- Brittany*, has plenty of salt, ii. 228.
- Buff*, a manufacture of see *Goyeneche*.
- Bullion*, English, East India company trades in it, i. 62. Its extraction not to be prevented by penal laws, i. 69. And only by commerce, i. 71. Safely allowed in England, and why, i. 72. .;

Burgos, proper for a manufacture of fine cloths, ii. 284. See *Philip V.*

Burgundy, its brine springs, ii. 228.

Butter, see *Ireland*.

C

Cables, and other cordage, a manufacture of it, i. 330. No way inferior to the foreign, *ibid.*

Cacao, an ordinance in favour of it, i. 218. Charged excessively, i. 219. Cost and charges exceed the value, i. 220. Lower customs paid by foreigners, ii. 61. Foreigners ought to pay more, *ibid.*

Cadeau, (Nicholas) founder of a woollen manufacture at Sedan, i. 111. &c.

Cadiz, Imports there ii. 64. Not a proper place for fitting out the Flotas, &c. ii. 44. Unwarrantable indulgences in the custom house, ii. 60.

Campeche, a man of war built there, i. 369.

Canary, Islands. A reform of their trade to America, i. 203. Great abuses in it, *ibid.*

Cantabria, has plenty of iron, ii. 2. Has very little trade, ii. 10. Has no fishery, *ibid.* Has few seamen, *ibid.*

Captains general, instructions to them, i. 279. Ordered to encourage manufactures, i. 280

Captures, or prizes, how disposed of in France, i. 360.

Caraccas, large Portuguese ships, ii. 39. No longer in use *ibid.*

Cards, exported, to be charged low, ii. 173.

Carthagena, its port ought to be improved, ii. 422.

Castile, council of, complains of abuses in the court of indulgences, i. 14. Remonstrates a-

gainst the number of religious, ii. 415.

Catalonia, abounds with fine Oak, ii. 10. The number of its looms, i. 32. The nature of its revenue, ii.

Catastro, of Catalonia, the nature of the revenue, ii. 245.

Cattle, may be prohibited exportation, ii. 211. Ought to pass free from one province to another, *ibid.*

Cavada, its foundary of Iron cannon, ii. 2.

Cedar, its advantage in ship-building, ii. 5.

Chabot, Admiral, sent by Francis I. K. of France to make discoveries, i. 129.

Charles, the Great, K. of France, little trade before his time, i. 129.

Charles, V. his laws in favour of trade, i. 199.

Chinese, most dextrous in trade i. 171. Chinese commodities prohibited, ii. 82, 84.

Cryslals, see *Glass*.

Cientos, see *Acarala*.

Cities, more flourish by manufactories, than buying and selling, i. 29. Of Spain, formerly had flourishing manufactories, i. 30

Cloths, Foreign, how charged by Lewis XIV. i. 8, 95. Manufactory in France, see *Cadeau*.

—The fine fabricks flourish most in large towns, ii. 265.

A manufacture at Olmeda and New Barton, i. 332. At Guadalaxara, i. 340. At Valdemoro, i. 341. Laws relating to the fabrick, dying, &c. i. 199. Indulgences to coarse cloths, ii. 278.

Coast, see, *Guarda Costas*.

Coffee, see *Tea*.

Coin, ought to be standard, &c. ii. 345. Evils from a want of it

- it, i. 346. Don Diego de Saavedra's remarks, ii. 348. A disproportion in the Spanish Coins, ii. 349. Mischievous effects of it ii. 350. A Re-coinage wanted, ii. 353. A Royal Cedula relating to it, ii. 355, 356. Spain has little left but defective pieces, i. 10.
- Colbert*, Monsieur, a great promoter of manufactories in France, i. 115. Founder of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, ii. 425. And of Architecture, *ibid.* Improved the Academy of painting and sculpture, *ibid.* The Manufactory of the Gobelines, i. 115.
- Commerce*, what? i. 4. Cannot be extensive without good Manufactories, i. 3. The only thing to enrich a state, i. 5. Promoted by certain Academies, ii. 433. Causes of its decay in Spain, i. 1. Means to recover it, i. 3. The trade of Spain injurious, i. 4. How? i. 6. — Profitable Commerce, what? i. 4. Means to establish and preserve it, i. 14-18. Injurious commerce, what? i. 4. Active commerce, the importance of it, ii. 378. Laws made in Spain, in favour of it, ii. 379-380. An ordinance with the same view, ii. 381. Another, ii. 384. Importance of enforcing these Laws, ii. 390. Other Provisions, ii. 391. Treaties relating to it ought to be collected together, ii. 419. For the consideration of this referred to a Supplement, ii. 420. Settling factors in foreign sea-ports, a means to introduce an active commerce, ii. 392. In what places, ii. 397. Exclusive privileges not a way to extend it, i. 183. Council of Commerce to be enlarged, ii. 420. To be farther considered in a Supplement, *ibid.*
- Commerce*, in France, inconsiderable before Charles, the Great, i. 129. Encouraged by Francis I. *ibid.* Most of all by Lewis XIV. i. 130. His edicts to promote it, ii. 385-386. France began to encourage it, ii. 193. i. 68. Provisions in favour of trade, i. 95, &c. i. 121 &c.
- Commerce*, in England. Provisions made by the English in favour of it, ii. 386. Flourished not till the 17th Century, i. 193. Queen Elizabeth a great Patroness of it, i. 67. Laws in favour of trade, i. 131. Balance of trade against her in the north, i. 133. In her favour with France, i. 138. Balance between England and the Levant, i. 61.
- Commerce*, in Holland, the nature of it, i. 153. Not solely dependant on manufactures, i. 151. More extensive, i. 151, 152. Their trade in Europe, i. 167. Their West-India trade, *ibid.* Their Levant and Mediterranean trade, i. 168. Provisions in favour of it, i. 387 i. 150. Not considerable before the 17th Century, i. 193, 194. Balance between Holland and the Baltick, i. 61. Between Holland and the Levant, *ibid.*
- Commerce*, of Holland, a book so called, i. 4. Translated into Spanish, i. 5, 122, 187.
- Commerce*, Dictionary of it, i. 110. See *Savary*.
- Company*, Ostend, in danger of ruin, i. 177. Prudent in the French, English &c. to support it, i. 178. Its capital, i. 183.
- Company*

- Company*, Dutch East-India, rich and powerful, i. 175, &c. By what means, *ibid.* Not to be imitated in Monarchies, i. 176. Its tyranny over other East-India companies, i. 179. Male administration of it, i. 188. A Proof, that trading companies run great hazards, i. 186. Ships employed in it, i. 49.
- Company*, English East-India, ill used by the Dutch, i. 179. Trades in silver, i. 62.
- Company*, of the Honduras, the miscarriage of it, i. 181.
- Companies*, Trading, the tragical end of several in Europe, i. 176. The danger of them in Spain, i. 180. Not a way to enlarge Commerce, i. 183.
- Commerce*, by Flotas and Galeons preferable, i. 85. Of uncertain success, i. 186, 187. Under what circumstances adviseable, i. 189. Vast trade carried on by the Dutch and French without them, i. 190, &c. proper for the trade between Acapulco and the Philippines, i. 191.
- Confessionary*, Foreign, ought to be prohibited in Spain, ii. 212 and the exportation of its own encouraged, ii. 213.
- Consuls*, not proper to be factors, ii. 393. Farther consideration of them referred to a Supplement, ii. 419. See *Court Merchant*.
- Consumption*, of Manufactures for cloathing in Spain, i. 36.
- Contraband* trade, of the English in America, i. 137. Of the Dutch, i. 154.
- Convoys*, what ships of war proper for them, ii. 37. What number of them usual, ii. 39.
- Copper*, great consumption of it, ii. 186. Spain has little of, it, *ibid.* Plenty of it in Spanish America, *ibid.* Particularly in the mines of Mechoacan, ii. 187. Assays made of it by several persons, *ibid.* Proved to be better than the Barbary copper, *ibid.* Equal to the Swedish or Hungary, ii. 188. No need to encourage the importation, ii. 189. Manufactures of it exported should be rated low, ii. 172. How much, *ibid.* As also upon the oar imported, ii. 186.
- Cordage*, See *Cable*.
- Cordial* waters, should be prohibited, ii. 87. See *Brandies*.
- Cordova*, See *Manufactories*.
- Corfairs*, infest the coasts of Spain, ii. 16. In what manner Guarda Costas to be stationed for their protection, ii. 17.
- Cotton*, Manufactures of, exported ought to be low rated, ii. 69. As also the material imported, ii. 184.
- Courland*, best seed of Flax and Hemp from thence, ii. 191.
- Council*, See *Castile*.
- Council* of Commerce ought to be enlarged, ii. 420. Farther to considered in a Supplement, *ibid.*
- Court*, Merchant, recommended, ii. 420, 421. In imitation of a Court in France, *ibid.* Farther to be considered in a Supplement.
- Cruisers*, See *Guarda Costas*.
- Cuenca*, See *Min.*
- Customs*, abuses in them, ii. 59. In Spain, more favourable to Foreigners, ii. 60. Destructive to the Spanish trade, *ibid.* Owing to the farmers, ii. 61, 63, 67. Ought not to be farmed, ii. 68, 70. But be under administration, ii. 71. Foreign Sugars, Cacao, &c. pay less than our own, ii. 61. The conduct of the Dutch in a like case

case, ii. 62. The indulgences confirmed by a foreign writer, ii. 63. Our trade ruined by it, *ibid.* An attempt to remedy it disappointed, ii. 65. A reform of those of Andalusia, ii. 176. And other places, ii. 179. Revenue of them, i. 85.

D

Depopulation, of Spain, the cause of it, i. 46.

D'Estrade, Famian, his account of the Spanish Armada, i. 388.

Duties, absurdly charged in Spain, ii. 52. Fatal effects of it, *ibid.*

Otherwise in France, &c. ii. 53. Should be low on woven Manufactures of Silk, &c. exported, ii. 169. How much

ii. 171. Also on hard wares, ii. 172. Also on Paper, Cards, &c. ii. 173. White wax, ii.

174. Manufactures of Leather, *ibid.* Toys, *ibid.* Silk imported, ii. 183. Flax, ii. 184.

Hemp, Cotton, Hair, &c. *ibid.* Dying ingredients, ii. 185.

Steel, and Iron, *ibid.* Copper and Brass, ii. 186.

Dyer, the Manufacture of Madrid owes its success to a famous one, i. 339. Good ones the support of woven Manufactures, ii. 276. Indulgences to be granted them, ii. 277.

E

Ebro, masts and planking brought down upon it, i. 328. To be made more navigable, ii. 8. Easy to be done, ii. 9. To be farther considered, ii. 421.

Ecclesiastical state, its proportion to the rest, i. 79. Pays in part the Alcala, i. 82. As also the Millones, i. 83.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, a great patroness of the Woollen Manufacture, i. 67.

Eminente, Don Francisco, farmer of the revenue, ii. 60. Abuses of his trust, ii. 60—63.

Engineers, Instructions to them, See *Philip V.*

England, the rise of its Woollen Manufactory, i. 67, 166. Sold its Wool to the Flemings, *ibid.*

Works up much Spanish Wool, i. 68. Provision in favour of trade, i. 131. Loses by her northern Commerce, i. 133.

Has vast fleets, i. 134. Prohibits India Silks, *ibid.* Few Spanish ships come thither, i.

135. Exports grain, i. 136. Lead and Tin, *ibid.*

England, King of. speech to his Parliament, i. 131.

England, interests of, book so called, i. 67, 137, 140. Author of it a friend to France and Spain, i. 140.

Entries, manner of the Dutch, ii. 172. That of the French to be preferred, *ibid.*

Estafetas, and posts, nature of the revenue, i. 86.

Eugui, see *Foundery*.

Exchange, Bills of, prevent not the extraction of money, i. 16.

Exports, Manufactures exported to be rated low, ii. 55. What to be charged high, ii. 73. How charged in France, i. 95, &c.

F

Factors, settled in foreign Sea-ports useful to Commerce, ii. 292.

Consuls not proper to be so, ii. 293. Places, where, ii. 397.

Ought to have a salary from his Majesty, ii. 405. May be of service to the state, ii. 407.

Should be Men of skill and integrity

- tegrity, ii. 410. And chosen by the trading cities, ii. 411. In what shape, ii. 412.
Fairs, Abuses of them reformed, i. 229.
Fast-days, number of them, ii. 127. Should be reduced, ii. 143.
Ferdinand, see *Laxos*.
Festivals, and Holidays, number of them excessive, ii. 417. Mischief of them, *ibid*. Don Diego de Saavedra's remarks, ii. 417, 418. How to be conducted, ii. 418.
Fiel Medidor, a tax, i. 84.
Fish, vast consumption of salt-fish in Spain, ii. 126. A great grievance, ii. 127. Measures to prevent, ii. 130. Plenty of fish on the coast of Spain, ii. 128. Salt-fish imported to be charged the whole duties, *ibid*.
Fishery, one would be a great blessing to Spain, i. 33. Indulgences to it, ii. 133.—135. France deserves our imitation in it, ii. 132. Spaniards have a right to fish on the Banks of Newfoundland, ii. 136, &c. Are hindered by the English, ii. 138. Remonstrances in vain made, *ib*.
Flanders, see *Spanish Provinces*.
Flax, see *Duties*, the best seed from Courland, ii. 191. Seed imported ought to be charged low, *ibid*.
Fleet, Spanish, in 1718. i. 376. Consisted of small ships, i. 377. Their great Armada in 1588, i. 387. The number of men and ships, i. 388. Its bad success, i. 389. Owing to what, *ibid*.
Fleet, English, in 1704. A list of it, i. 382. United with the Dutch was beaten by the French, i. 385.
Fleet, Dutch, in 1704, united with the English, and beaten by the French, i. 383.
Fleet, French, in 1704. A list of it, i. 379. Beat the English and Dutch united, *ibid*.
Fleet, Muscovite, in 1718. A list of it, i. 386.
Flotas, and Galeons, great delay in fitting them out, i. 13. ii. 42. Extraordinary charges, ii. 43.
Founderies, of Lierganes and Cavada, ii. 2. For iron cannon *ibid*. Of Eugui, &c. for bombs, granades, &c. *ibid*.
Frances I. King of France, father of arts and sciences, i. 129. Sends admiral Chabot to make discoveries, *ibid*. Resolves to send ships to the East-Indies, *ibid*.
France, her trade inconsiderable before 1660. i. 68. Her navy the same, *ibid*. Her provisions in favour of Commerce, i. 95, &c. Trades in horses, arms, &c. i. 97. Her duties upon exportation and importation of manufactures, materials, and fruits, i. 95—103. Her manufacture of bays, i. 101. Prohibits English goods, i. 108. Also merchandise from the Levant, i. 109.
Fraternities, religious, bad effects of them, ii. 417.
Freight, low freights, the support of trade, ii. 32. The Dutch sheet anchor, *ibid*. Very easy in Holland, ii. 62. Very heavy in Spain, *ibid*.
Fruits, grain, &c. a reform of the duties on them, ii. 194. Duties on them variable, ii. 195. Grain sometimes to be prohibited exportation, *ibid*. At other times not, *ibid*. A constant scarcity in Biscaya and Guipuzcoa, ii. 197. They should be relieved by the other provinces *ibid*.

G

Galeons, see *Flotas*, Advantages by their freight, i. 416,—430. A stated

A stated accompt of charges and profits, i. 420. Ought to be American built, ii. 5.

Galeots, useful Guarda Costas, ii. 20.

Galleys, Spanish, useful Guarda Costas, ii. 19.

Galley slaves, at Marseilles, employed in Manufactures, ii. 13. Should be done at Carthage, *ibid.*

Gastaneta, Don Antonio, his plan for ships of war, i. 362.

Gayoso, the Mendosa, Don Joseph, his assays on the American copper, ii. 187.

Genoa, its territory barren of materials, i. 30. Has prime manufactures, *ibid.* Not half so many inhabitants as Galicia, i. 42. Resembles Holland, i. 157. See *Sicily*.

George I. King of England, speech to his parliament, i. 131.

Glass, see *Goyeneche*.

Gobelins, des, its manufactory of Tapestry, i. 115—130.

Goyeneche, Don Francisco Xavier, translator of the book, entitled the Commerce of Holland, i. 5.

Goyeneche, Don Juan de, his glass manufacture, i. 322. His works for cutting Masts, &c. in the Pyrenees, i. 327, &c. His fabric of cloths, buff, shamois leather, hats, &c. in Olmeda and New Baztan, i. 332. Indulgences granted to it, *ibid.* His great zeal in encouraging manufactures, i. 334. His plan for building ten sixty gun ships at the Havana, i. 375.

Grain, see *Fruits, England*.

Granada, looms there, ii. 64.

Gresham, Sir Thomas, first projector of the English woollen manufactory, i. 67.

Guadalaxara, its fabrick of fine cloths, i. 340.

Guarda Costas, necessary on the

coast of Spain, ii. 16. To clear it of Corsairs, and convoy the coasting trade, ii. 17, 21. How to be stationed, ii. 17. Serve to convoy the Flotas, &c. ii. 18. Galleys to be stationed where, ii. 19. And Galeots, ii. 20. Guardas Costas useful & necessary to transport his majesty's stores, ii. 23. Tobaccos and salt, ii. 24, 26. To secure a communication with the African and other Garrisons, ii. 24. Should be double officered, ii. 29. Relieved by other ships, *ibid.* Will be a nursery for seamen, ii. 30. Encourage the fisheries, *ibid.* Reduce freights, ii. 32. Mitable consequences for want of them, ii. 19, 27.

Guipuzcoans, see *Biscayners*.

Gunpowder, many good manufactories of it in Spain, ii. 2.

H

Hats, see *Alcavala*, See *Goyeneche*.

Havana, see *Tobacco, Ships*.

Hemp, plenty in the bishoprick of Tuy, i. 330. But sold into Portugal, *ibid.* Mischief of having it from abroad, *ibid.* Great plenty in the plains of Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, ii. 3. Cheaper than in Holland, ii. 4. Its cultivation ought to be encouraged, ii. 289. See *Alcavala*.

Henry, the Great, King of France, sets up Manufactories, i. 130.

Herrara, Antonio de, his account of the Spanish Armada, i. 391.

Hides, see *Material*.

Holland, barren of materials, i. 30. But has prime manufactures, *ibid.* Inconsiderable in 1600, i. 40. Its seven provinces not so large as Galicia, i. 149. Nature of its territory, i. 150. Has vast

F f 2 magazines

magazines of corn, i. 150.
 Their commerce not upon the strength of manufactures only, i. 151. But upon what, i. 153.
 Their contraband trade in America, i. 154. Their long and dangerous navigations, i. 155. Their trading fleets more frequent than those of Spain, i. 155, &c. Causes of the lowness of their freight, i. 157. Is a general magazine, i. 158. Why foreigners buy there, i. 157. Their duties upon exports and imports, i. 161. Upon a singular plan, i. 162. Deserves the imitation of Spain, *ibid.* are always intent upon their spice trade, i. 163. Their imports from Spain, i. 62. Rise of their manufactory at Leyden, i. 166. Trade in Europe, i. 168. Levant and Mediterranean trade, *ibid.* Vast fisheries, i. 169. How they support them, i. 170. From their situation, attached to the sea service, ii. 31. Their children early enured to the oar and sail, *ibid.*
Horses, &c. exportation of them improves the breed, ii. 210. To be under proper restrictions, *ibid.* Farther consideration to be referred to a supplement, *ibid.*
Hospitals for employing the poor, ought to be encouraged, ii. 287. Progress of one at Madrid, ii. 290. Hospital at Genoa, *ibid.* At Pamplona and Zaragoza, ii. 291. Farther consideration referred to a supplement, ii. 421. Hospital at Lyons. See *Lyons*.
Hungary, see *Copper*. See *Salt*.

I.

Ibiza, See *Salt*.

Imports, high duties laid upon them, i. 8. How rated in

France, i. 95. Manufactures imported, charged high, ii. 55. Exported to be rated low, *ibid.* What sorts to be rated high, ii. 73.

India, West, adventurers to it, how called, i. 46. Spanish West-Indiatrade, capable of improvement, ii. 422. To be considered in a supplement, ii. 423.
India, East. Ships, &c. employed by the Dutch East-India company, i. 49. East-India silks prohibited in Spain, ii. 83. Not duly observed, *ibid.* Ought to be extended, ii. 85. And enforced, *ibid.*

Indulgences, court of, abuses in it, i. 13. complained of by the council of Castile, i. 14.

Informers, wellrewarded in France, i. 109.

Inhabitants, number of them in Spain, i. 35. Sufficient for numerous manufactories, i. 39. Increased by trade, i. 40. Many in Spain enured to fatigues, i. 42.

Intendants, instructions to them.

See *Philip V*.

Ireland, Beef, &c. very good from thence, ii. 211. But no great quantities imported by Spain. *ibid.*

Iron, plenty of, in Cantabria, ii. 2. See *Material*.

Italy, has fewer inhabitants than Spain, i. 41. Abounds with curious manufactories, *ibid.*

Justinian, emperor, a saying of his, i. 54.

L.

Lace, Flanders, by what port brought into France, i. 107.

Languedoc, see *Salt*.

Larrey, Monsieur de, his history of England, i. 393. His account of the Spanish Armada, *ibid.*

Lattin,

Lattin, or yellow copper, a mineral in Namur, and Limbourg, ii. 189.

Laws, made by the English, contrary to treaties, i. 142. Penal, cannot prevent the extraction of bullion, i. 69. Laws of Ferdinand the pious, in favour of commerce, i. 196. Of Ferdinand and Isabel, i. 197. To institute a court merchant, *ibid.* Relating to freights, *ibid.* To regulate the quality, &c. of silks, *ibid.* Of cloths, *ibid.* The sale of shipping, i. 198. To dying, &c. cloths, i. 199. Laws of Charles V. to encourage manufactories, *ibid.* Of Philip II. relating to the same, i. 201. Of Philip IV. *ibid.* Of Philip V. i. 203—342. See *Philip V.* Laws in Spain, that ought to be enforced, ii. 81—91. Relating to the goodness, &c. of silks, cloths, and stuffs, ii. 92. Good consequences of them, ii. 97. A collection ought to be made of them, and published ii. 101. Penal laws that should be enforced, ii. 102.

Leather, plenty of it in Spain, ii. 192.

Lewis XIV. king of France, a great patron of trade, i. 68, 93. His provisions in favour of navigation, trade, &c. i. 171. See *France.*

Letter, to the captains general and intendants.

Leyden, see *Holland.*

Lierganes, see *Foundery.*

Llave (F. Eugenio de la) letter in respect to a printing house in Spain, ii. 119.

Looms, indulgences to, scrupled absurdly, i. 20. Formerly 16000 in Sevil, i. 24. Now but 300, *ibid.* ii. 64. Value wrought up in them, i. 26—33. Looms in Valencia, i. 32. In Catalonia and Granada, *ibid.*

Lorrain, see *Salt.*

Low countries, number of inhabitants, i. 40.

Lyon, city of, her numerous manufactories, i. 29.

M.

Madrid, city of, censured, i. 20.

Its manufacture of tissue, lute-strings, &c. i. 339. See *Hospital*, *Tapestry.*

Majorca, island, its revenues, ii. 314.

Malaga, its port greatly improved, i. 245. See *Wines.*

Manufacture of earthen ware, ii. 313.

Manufactures, imported, to be rated high, i. 8. Exported very low, *ibid.* Decay of them in Spain, i. 65. No discouragement, *ibid.* What kinds to be charged high, ii. 74—77.

Manufactories, better than the mines of Potosi, i. 9. Not entirely dependant on plenty of materials at home, i. 30. Begun with success in Spain, i. 68. Honours and indulgences dispensed in favour of them, i. 110, &c. With exclusive privileges, bad, ii. 285. Of fine cloths may be at Burgos, Palencia, and Soria, ii. 284. See *Abbeville*, *Cadeau*, *Gobelins*, *Sada.*

Marseilles, city of, a mart for the Levant trade, ii. 46. French galleys laid up there, ii. 47.

Masts, see *Ebro*, *Goyeneche.*

Mata, in Valencia, See *Salt.*

Materials, imported, rated low, i. 9. Exported the reverse, *ib.* Their exportation to be discouraged, ii. 145. By heavy impost, ii. 146. Or prohibitions, ii. 147. Or monopolies, *ibid.* Great injury to Spain, from their
 being

being worked up abroad, ii. 150. Spanish wool exported, may be safely taxed higher, ii. 150. The working of it up at home to be encouraged, ii. 157. The exportation of some materials absolutely prohibited, ii. 159. Not practicable to prohibit the exportation of iron, ii. 157. Sofa and Barilla exported to be charged with high duties, ii. 159. The inland duty to be taken off, ii. 161, 163. Yellow wax, its importation to be discouraged, ii. 164. Rags prohibited, ii. 165. Leather discouraged at least, *ibid.* Hides prohibited, ii. 166. But not the American, ii. 167. Utensils of the manufactories prohibited, ii. 167, &c.

Mechoacan, see *Copper*.

Mechanics, see *Artificers*, *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Selim*.

Media Annata, a tax, i. 85.

Millones, a tax, what? i. 82. An article in the subsidy explained, ii. 55.

Mint, see *Coin*. Sevil the best place for one to the merchants, ii. 356. Measure to induce the merchants to bring their bullion to it, ii. 357. Mints of Segovia and Cuenca, ii. 358.

Missals, see *Breviaries*.

Molds (printing) see *Materials*.

Moncada, Don Sancho de, his calculation of money brought from the Indies, i. 11. Censure upon the Millones, ii. 56.

Money, see *Moncada*, *Navarrete*—Defective only in Spain, i. 10. How much in Spain, i. 13. In trade returns to the first hand, i. 48.

Monopolies, to be granted cautiously, ii. 258, 261. Injurious, ii. 262.

Moreri, *Lewis*, quotation from his dictionary, i. 129.

Motril see *Sugars*.

Murcia, see *Hemp*.

Muscovy, see *Fleet*.

N.

Navarrete, Don Pedro Fernandez de, his calculation, ii. 12. His remonstrance, ii. 416.

Navigation, English act of, i. 142, &c.

Navy, Ships proper for a Spanish navy, i. 394. How to be disposed, i. 398. Magazines necessary for it, i. 400. Number of guns and hands, i. 401. A fund for it, i. 404. Spain requires a good one, i. 343. Recommended by Don Diego de Saavedra, *ibid.* King Sifibuto had the first, i. 344. Vast advantage of one, i. 345. is the means of raising a kingdom, i. 346. Spain cannot be safe without one, i. 348. The proportion it ought to bear to the army, i. 348. A great disproportion in Spain, i. 354. Ought to be duly paid, i. 356. What ships destined for convoys, i. 358. Its small ships may be hired to the merchants, i. 359. Done in France, i. 360. See *Ships of war*.

Nebuchadnezzar, carried away mechanics from Jerusalem, i. 53.

Newfoundland, see *Fishery*.

Normandy, see *Salt*.

O.

Oaks, fine on the mountains of Tortosa, Catalonia, &c. ii. 10.

Olmeda, see *Goyeneche*.

Ostend, company, i. 61. See *Company*.

Oyls, the exportation of them, ii. 208.

P.

Painting, see *Academy*.

Palencia

Palencia, see *Manufacture*.

Pamplona, see *Hospital*.

Paper, Genoa, made of Spanish rags, ii. 111. Great consumption of foreign, ii. 108. Particularly of Genoa, *ibid*. Quantities sent to America, ii. 109. Drains great sums, *ibid*. Its importation to be discouraged, ii. 110. Way to encourage the manufacture, ii. 111. See *Alcavala*.

Paper stamp, vast quantities, ii. 116. Proposed to be of Spanish fabrick, *ibid*. Spanish paper good enough, ii. 117. Sufficient quantities made in Spain, *ibid*.

People, common, to ease, &c. them political, i. 50. See *Prince*.

Pepper, see *Spicery*.

Perukes, importation to be restrained, ii. 90.

Philippine, islands, see *Acapulco*.

Philip II. see *Laws*.

Philip IV. see *Laws*.

Philip V. (late king of Spain) reforms the trade between the Canary islands, and the Indies, i. 203. Between Acapulco and the Philippines, i. 206. Prohibits India silks, i. 204. His intent defeated, i. 205. Prohibits India silks in America, i. 206. Regulates the sailing of the Flotas, Galeons, &c. i. 209. To prevent the destructive delays, i. 210. Reforms the duties and freight of them, i. 213. The Cacao trade, i. 218. Cacao charged excessively, i. 219. Cost and charges exceed its value when sold, i. 220. Encourages sending Spanish manufactures to America, i. 222. His good intent defeated, i. 226. His instructions to the intendants to cherish trade and manufactories, i. 229. Reforms abuses of fairs, *ibid*. By

vagabonds, &c. i. 230. Encourages manufactories, i. 231. Reforms wearing apparel, i. 234. Encourages agriculture, i. 234. Regulates the coin, i. 236. Gives instructions in favour of trade and navigation to his engineers, i. 237. Orders the repair of sea ports, i. 238. The preservation of the mouths of rivers, &c. i. 244. Makes an ordinance to cloath the soldiery in Spanish manufactures, i. 246. But not strictly observed, i. 249. Assigns to the manufactory of Guadalaxara, *ibid*. Answer to objections, i. 251. Advantages of it, i. 255. Gives up the monopoly of brandies, i. 258. Reforms the duties, i. 260. As also those of fish, *ib*. Evils arising from the cheapness of brandies, easily prevented, i. 270. Regulates the situation of custom-houses. i. 246. Reforms them, *ibid*. His intention defeated, i. 250. Gives an ordinance in favour of the city of Valencia, *ibid*. Eases the duties of it, i. 251. Determines the dispute with the ecclesiastics, i. 253. That they had no Right to export free, *ibid*. That it was an invasion of his prerogative, i. 254. Regulates the provincial revenues, i. 259. Which is a means to raise their value, relieve the subject, and encourage trade, *ibid*. Advantages of uniting the provincial revenues, i. 266. Way to remove difficulties, i. 268. Reforms the revenues general, i. 271. Which are charged in the custom-house, i. 272. The amount of them, i. 274. Revenue of Granada silk and sugars, i. 276. Advantages of this reform, i. 278.

- Letters to the intendants and captains general to encourage manufacturers to come over. i. 280. Proclamation relating to apparel, i. 283. An advantage to manufactures, i. 285. Our interest to enforce it, i. 286. Should extend to America, i. 321. Ordinance in favour of glass manufacture, *ibid.* Thomas del Burgos, unsuccessful in the glass manufacture, i. 322. As also John Baptist Pomeraye, *ibid.* Indulgence to Don John de Goyeneche's glass-house, in New Baztan, i. 322. Don John does it at his own charge, *ibid.* It miscarries, i. 324. At length succeeds, i. 325. Our interest to improve the glass works, i. 321. How encouraged by Lewis XIV, i. 324. Vast consumption of glass in Spain. i. 325.
- Pilchards*, from England, prohibited in France, i. 109.
- Pintado*, Don Manuel Lopez, his Assay on American copper, ii. 187.
- Pitch*, see *Tar*.
- Placencia*, see *Fire-arms*.
- Planking*, see *Ebro*. *Goyeneche*.
- Plomo de ramos*, a tax, ii. 323.
- Politicians*, few, master of more than one branch, i. 65.
- Poor*, see *Hospital*.
- Pope*, see *Bacalao*.
- Port*, Royal, see *Rigging*.
- Portugal*, its fleets more frequent than the Spaniards, i. 156.
- Ports*, improvement of those of Cartagena, Alicant, Barcelona, and the Alfaques of Tortosa, ii. 422. Farther to be considered in a supplement, *ib.*
- Potosi*, see *Manufactory*.
- Poverty*, of Spain, the cause of it, i. 47.
- Prerogative*. of princes, i. 107. &c. ii. 77.
- Presses*, see *Materials*.
- Princes*, see *Prerogative*. Their patronage makes arts and sciences flourish, ii. 255. Their grandeur consists in what? i. 51. Their strength in what? i. 53.
- Printing-house*, a project of one, ii. 118. Indulgences required for it, ii. 123.
- Prohibitions*, the prerogative of princes, ii. 77. In England without regard to treaties of peace, ii. 78. In Holland, ii. 79. In Portugal, *ibid.* At Venice, *ibid.* To be made with caution, ii. 80. Certain prohibitions recommended, ii. 81. That of toys, &c. to be enforced, *ibid.* Also of goods made up, ii. 82. And of India goods, ii. 82—84. And of cordial waters, ii. 87. And of white wax, ii. 88. Of wearing apparel, ii. 90. Of Perukes, *ibid.* Of Spanish books, printed abroad, ii. 91.
- Provinces*, of Spain, some well peopled, i. 41.
- Provisions*, see *Ireland*.
- Puertas y Pariage*, taxes, ii. 324.
- Pulse*, dry, ii. 199.
- Pyrenees*, see *Ebro*, and *Goyeneche*.
- Q.
- Quatro unos por Cientos*, see *Cientos*.
- R.
- Rags*, importation of, to be encouraged, ii. 192. See *Materials*.
- Register ships*, see *Galleons*.
- Register of Seamen*, see *Seamen*.
- Revenue*, on what its improvement depends, i. 7. Not injured by indulgences to manufactories, i. 18, i. 99. Confirmed, i. 21. Is improved by them many ways, i. 22. Is reduced

reduced by the poverty and scarcity of people, i. 48. The nature, quality, and produce of them, i. 90. Capable of improvement, i. 91.

Revenues general, see *Philip V.*

Revenues provincial, see *Philip V.*

What they amounted to in the year 1722, i. 88, &c. A particular account of the value of each before 1714, ii. 361. Great improvement from the present manner of letting, ii. 375.

Revenues of the crown of Aragon, ii. 293—314. Nature of the Revenues of Catalonia, ii. 294. Manner of charging them, ii. 296. Encouragements to their manufactories, ii. 301. Different from those of Castile, ii. 299. Number of woollen looms, *ibid.*

Revenues of the province of Aragon, see *Arágon*.

Revenues of the kingdom of Valencia, see *Valencia*.

Revenues of Majorca, see *Majorca*.

Revenue of the customs, see *Customs*.

Ribbon, see *Silk*.

Riga, see *Hemp*.

Rigging, a manufacture at Port Royal and Sada, by Goyeneche, i. 329. ii. 2. Our interest in the manufacture, i. 329. The mediterranean coast proper for it, ii. 3. Cartagena, commodious for it, ii. 13. A manufacture of it, by Don Francisco Varas, y Valdes, ii. 14.

Rivers, see *Ebro*.

Roads, the repair of them, &c. advantageous to trade, ii. 421. To be farther considered in a supplement, *ibid.*

Rocheport, why a building yard, ii. 46.

S.

Saavedra, Don Diego de, i. 52, 53. See *Coin*, *Festivals*.

Sada, see *Sailcloth*.

Sailcloth, a manufacture of it recommended, i. 330. A manufacture of it at Port Real and Sada, ii. 2. See *Rigging*.

Salt, the revenue of it, i. 85. Most of Spain supplied by foreigners, ii. 234. Improvements made upon it in Holland, ii. 230. Importance of it, ii. 227. Importation of it, prohibited in France, ii. 228. Different kinds of it, ii. 229. Great plenty of it in Guienne, Britany, Normandy, and Languedoc, ii. 228. Vast plenty in Spain, ii. 229. Made very cheap, *ibid.* The price should be the same as in other parts, ii. 232.

Salt, Rock, a famous mine in Poland, ii. 228. Another in Hungary, *ibid.*

Saltworks, principal in Europe, ii. 228. In Burgundy and Lorrain, from brine springs, *ib.* In Sicily and Sardinia, ii. 229. At Mata in Valencia, from a salt-lake, ii. 230. Vast quantities made there, and how? ii. 231.

Sardinia, see *Salt*.

Savary, James, author of the dictionary of commerce, i. 110. His account of the woollen manufactories at Sedan and Abbeville, *ibid.* And of that of Tapestry of the Gobelines, i. 115.

Savary, James, author of a book, entituled, *The Perfect Trader*, ii. 63. His remarks, *ibid.* Seamen, necessity of a register of them, ii. 34. Privileges to be granted them, *ibid.* How to be regulated, *ibid.*

Sciences, see *Academy of*.

Sculpture, see *Academy of*.

Sedan

Sedan, its manufacture. See *Cadeau*.

Segovia, see *Mint*.

Selim, emperor of the Turks, sent mechanics to Constantinople, i. 53.

Servicio ordinario, &c. a tax, what? i. 83.

Servicio y Montazgo, a tax, what, i. 85.

— *de Milicias*, a tax, what, i. 84.

Sevil, see *Looms* — how to be enriched, i. 28. Her silk manufactory ruined by the *Alcavala* and *Cientos*, ii. 237. Its weavers ill used, ii. 238. Easing them would increase the revenue, ii. 240. See *Mint*. See *Tobacco*.

Sheep, number of them in Spain, i. 43.

Ships of war, dimensions of some built in Spain, i. 363. A plan by Don Antonio Gastaneta, i. 362. Dimensions, tonnage, &c. of a man of war built in the Indies, i. 369. At Genoa, *ibid.* At Brest, i. 370. In England, i. 371, 372. At Toulon, i. 371. Rules for manning them, observed by the Spaniards, i. 364. By the French, i. 365. By the English, i. 366. A list of the crew of a Spanish man of war, i. 367. The ship's provision, i. 368. Ships of war in general of greater force, i. 374. Little improvement in those of Spain, i. 375. The Dutch, not so large as the English and French, i. 385. Those of Sweden, Denmark, Muscovy, Venice, and the Port, inferior to the Dutch, i. 385. Great advantage from breaking up men of war in America, *ibid.*

Ships, merchant, encouragement to build large ones, i. 378.

Shipping, of the built of Spanish America, preferable to those of Europe, ii. 5. See *Cedar*. Spain has plenty of materials, ii. 1. America abounds with fine timber, ii. 4. Especially the Havana, Campeche, and Carthagena, ii. 5. What sort best for the West-India trade, ii. 35. To be different from men of war, *ibid.* What sorts used by other trading nations, ii. 36. What proper for convoys, ii. 37. What number, ii. 39. Spanish Galeons, not a fourth part of them of their own built, ii. 38. Spanish men of war should resemble the Dutch, ii. 41. Should not be fitted out in the same port as the trading ships, ii. 43. The management of the French in this respect, ii. 45. Mismanagement of the Spaniards, ii. 42.

Sicily, trades in silk and grain, i. 60. Its traffick with Genoa, *ibid.*

Silk, from China, &c. very bad, i. 105. Duties on Granada silk, excessive, ii. 57. Fatal effects of it, ii. 59. Manufactories of it thrive best in large towns, ii. 265. These ought to have extraordinary indulgences, ii. 266. Madrid, Toledo, Cordova, Sevil, proper places for them, ii. 269. Manufactory of curious silks at Leyden, ii. 268. At Brussels, Antwerp, &c. *ibid.* &c. Francisco Vasque sets up a silk manufactory at Madrid, ii. 270. Indulgences at Madrid to silk stocking weavers, ii. 272. To ribbon weavers, *ibid.* Those of Valladolid do not require the same indulgences ii. 274. Nor those of Valencia, *ibid.*

Soldiery

Soldiery in Spain, i. 76.

Sofa, see *Material*.

Smuglers, penalties on them in France, i. 106, too rigorous, *ibid*.

Spanish provinces, the center of commerce, i. 166.

Spain, her exports, i. 7. Annually drained of millions, i. 10. Detains only defective coin, *ib*. Drained of millions by the court of Rome, i. 13. Her treasure from the Indies, rather a disadvantage, i. 15. May recover her trade by a reform of the duties, i. 31. And how, i. 31, 37. Her poverty and depopulation, not owing to the discovery of the Indies, i. 44. By what then? i. 47. A proposal to introduce foreign catholics, i. 59. Number of families in Spain, i. 72. Spain has been late in reforming her duties in favour of trade, i. 193. Has plenty of good materials for the land and sea service, ii. 1, 7. Is better provided than the English and Dutch, ii. 4.

Stamp paper, a tax, what? i. 84. See *Paper*.

Steel, see *Iron*.

Stocking, silk imported, how charged in France, i. 96. Imported in what place only, i. 107.

Stores, see *Navy*.

Stuffs, linens, &c. indulgences to them, ii. 279.

Subjects, see *People*.

Sugar, great consumption of it in Spain, ii. 213. Vast quantity imported by foreigners, ii. 214. Drains Spain of vast sums, ii. 215.

Supplement, several things referred to it, ii. 419.

Sweden, see *Copper*.

T.

Tar and pitch, manufactories of them, i. 329. By Don Juan de Goyeneche, *ibid*. Plenty in Aragon, Catalonia, and the mountains of Tortosa, ii. 2.

Tapestry, its manufacture in France, i. 115. At the gates of Madrid, i. 339. ii. 274. Ought to be enlarged, and how, ii. 275.

Taxes, ought not to be laid upon necessities, i. 54. The collectors the greatest evil, *ibid*.

Tea and Coffee, no objection to their importation, ii. 212. Not very much consumed, *ibid*. To be charged the duties entire, *ib*.

Tercias reales, a tax, i. 82.

Tin, no manufacture of it in Spain, ii. 189. Tin works in Saxony and France, *ibid*. and ii. 259. To be imported under a small duty, ii. 189. Very fine in the mines of Monterrey in Galicia, ii. 190. Manufactures of lead and tin may be imported, ii. 189. Paying the duties entire, ii. 190.

Tinagero, Don Bernardo, his proposal to build ten men of war at the Havana, i. 412. ii. 15. Approved by his majesty, *ibid*. A sufficient fund for them, *ib*.

Tobacco, best revenue of his majesty, ii. 337. A proposal to augment the royal manufactory at Sevil, ii. 340. And establish others, ii. 342. The nature of the revenue, i. 86. Capable of improvement, i. 91. Improved under administration, ii. 72. Means to improve it communicated by Don Francisco Varas y Valdes, ii. 336. May be imported in the men of war at small charge, ii. 338. Or in the private trade, *ibid*. Advan-

vantages

vantages from making roll tobacco, ii. 343.
Tortosa, mountains of, see *Tar*.
Toledo, see *Silk*.
Toulon, why a building yard to the French king, ii. 46.
Toys, see *Prohibitions*, *Duties*.
Trade, see *Commerce*. Its balance between Genoa and Sicily, i. 60. Between Holland and the Baltic, i. 61. Between the Levant and England, i. 61.
Trader, *Perfect*, book so called, see *Savary*.
Tuy, archbishopric of, see *Hemp*.

V.

Vagabonds, see *Philip V*.
Valdemoro, a manufactory of fine cloths, i. 341.
Valencia, province of, its revenue, ii. 310. How rated, ii. 311. means to encourage their manufactories, ii. 312.
Valimientos, a tax, i. 86.
Valladolid, indulgences to its manufactories, i. 334. In a ruinous condition, i. 337. Recovered, i. 338.
Vanrobais, Joseph, founder of the woollen manufactory at Abbeville, i. 111.
Varas y Valdes, Don Francisco, set up a Manufactory of rigging and sail cloth, ii. 14. See *Tobacco*.
Vasquez, Francisco, set up a silk manufactory at Madrid, ii. 270.
Vauban, marshal of France, his *Dixme royal*, i. 50.
Veytia, Don Joseph, his *Guide to the Commerce of the Indies*, i. 375. His account of the windward squadron, i. 411.
Vineyards, greatly enlarged at Malaga, ii. 202.
Utenfils, for the manufactories to be prohibited an exportation,

ii. 190. Their importation to be encouraged, free of duty, *ibid*. So also printing molds, ii. 191.

W.

Ware, hard, see *Duties*.
Wax, yellow, in some sort a material, i. 102. Should be imported under a small duty, ii. 191.
Wax, white, a manufacture, i. 102.
Wines, their exportation and importation, ii. 201. Great quantities exported from Malaga, *ibid*. Italians disappointed their wine trade, ii. 202. To be charged the duties entire, ii. 203. As also those expended in the distillery, *ibid*. Exportation of them to be discouraged, ii. 206. Duties upon them in Aragon to be reduced, *ibid*. Also in Estremadura, Salamanca, Zamora, ii. 207. Spanish wines prohibited in Portugal, ii. 225. Wines from Portugal, how charged, ii. 207. To Portugal, how? *ibid*. Galicia wines a hardship imposed on the, *ibid*.
Wood, for shipping, may be imported from America, and laid up in magazines, ii. 16. Curious sorts of, Spain has sufficient of, ii. 191. May however be imported with small duty, *ibid*.
Woods, or forests of timber, ought to be preserved, ii. 12. Laws for planting ill observed, ii. 13.
Wigs, or perukes, to be prohibited, ii. 192. Hair to be imported, and how, ii. 192.
Wool, exportation prohibited in France and England, ii. 103, 105. A woollen manufactory

in

in Languedoc, i. 104. At Sedan and Abbeville, ii. 111.

Working-bands, importance of being well supplied with them, ii. 413. The main support of an active commerce, ii. 414. Not so extensively useful, if the number of working days be contracted, *ibid.* A disproportion of the religious to the laity causes a scarcity, *ibid.* A representation of council of Castile, ii. 415. Of the states of the kingdom, ii. 416. Of Don Pedro de Navarrete, *ibid.*

Y.

Yards, ship, in Cantabria capable of improvement, ii. 7. A very good one easily made in the Alfaques of Tortosa, ii. 8. The opinion of Don George Prospero de Verbom, *ibid.* Yards ought to be fortified, ii. 12. Yard at Trotsa capable of being made to receive men of War, ii. 12.

Z.

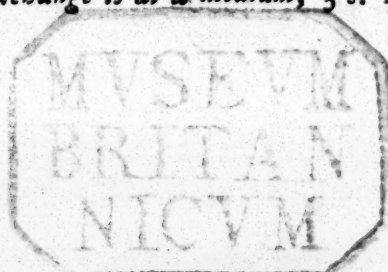
Zaragoza, see *Hospital*.

Table

Table of Spanish coins, &c.

In this work.

1 Real	—	34 Mrs. Vellon.
1 Peso escudo	—	8 reals, ditto.
1 Escudo, or crown	—	10 reals, ditto.
1 Peso, or dollar	—	15 reals, ditto. ^(a)
1 Doblon, plate	—	60 reals, ditto.
1 Real de à dos	—	2 reals, plate.
1 Real de à quatro	—	4 reals, ditto.
1 Real de à ocho	—	8 reals, ditto:
1 Quarto	—	4 Mrs.
1 Sencillo	—	2 Mrs.
14 Reals Ardites	—	make 15 reals, 2 Mrs. Castile.
1 Livre of Catalonia	—	— 10 reals, 25 $\frac{1}{2}$ Mrs. ditto.
1 Sueldo ditto	—	— — 18 $\frac{6}{2}$ Mrs. ditto.
1 Dinero	—	— — 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Mrs. ditto.
1 Codo, or Cubit	—	— — 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ foot.
5 Fanegas, or Spanish bushels	—	make an English quarter.
1 Celemin	—	— $\frac{1}{4}$ of a fanega.
1 Modin	—	— 24 fanegas.
1 Azumbre	—	— about 3 pints English.
1 Arroba	—	— 25 Pounds.

^a In exchange is at a medium, 3 s. 4 d.

F I N I S.

E R R A T A.

- VOL. I. p. 9. l. 33. r. *with* for *without*.
p. 13. l. 7. r. *one* *flota*.
p. 16. l. 10. r. *pass* for *passes*.
p. 19. l. 26. r. *or those*.
p. 33. l. 32. r. *above* 300.
p. 36. l. 35. r. *even* instead of *ever*.
p. 37. l. 27. r. *and which*.
p. 38. l. 16. r. *would be rendered*.
p. 199. l. 25. r. *a* instead of *the*.

- VOL. II. p. 27. l. 9. r. *do* for *does*.
p. 35. l. 1. r. XIV *did*.
p. 43. l. 19. r. *than* for *that*.
p. 171. l. 20. r. 1275.
p. 216. l. 31. r. 24000.
p. 218. l. 2. r. 12000.

